

Edward Alexander Haggen ME



Editor, engineer, miner, mayor

Woodville Tauranga Pahiatua Napier
Golden Revelstoke Vancouver

by Ian St George

Edward
Alexander
Haggen
M.E.

EDITOR ENGINEER
SOCIALIST MAYOR

by
Ian St George



Edward Alexander Hagen 1860–1929, aged about 36.
From the *Cyclopedia of New Zealand* 1897.

For the cause that lacks assistance;
'Gainst the wrong that needs resistance;
For the future in the distance;
And the good that we can do.

— *George Linnaeus Banks*

There was no such thing as impersonal journalism. Libel was freely indulged in and outbursts of hair-raising vehemence....

— *Guy Hardy Scholfield*

... his dreams were as gigantic as his surroundings were small.

— *Thomas Hardy*

CONTENTS

Chapter

1. The Martyr Editor	1
2. Otago 1860-1882	17
3. Wanganui 1882-1883	24
4. Woodville & Napier 1883-1886	26
5. Tauranga 1887	53
6. Woodville 1888-1895	58
7. Wellington 1895-1897	100
8. Vancouver 1897	116
9. Golden 1897-1901	120
10. Revelstoke 1901-1910	134
11. Annie Haggen	159
12. Vancouver 1911-1929	165

Epilogue

1. In Gaol for Libel	182
2. After thoughts	213

Illustrations

Edward Alexander Haggen aged about 36	<i>front</i>
The Terrace Jail loomed over Wellington	7
Joseph Sowry	8
Wairongoa Springs, Haggen's farm and Reid's "Salisbury"	21
John Ballance	24
Lower central North Island counties in 1909	28
The First Woodville Volunteer Company in 1885	34
EA Haggen & Co. share certificate	70
Mr J Taylor	88
The <i>Examiner</i> office in Woodville	95
The <i>Examiner</i> office	96
Clippings from <i>The People</i>	104
Re "Haggen's Shilling Almanac and Directory"	114
Haggen's advertisement in the <i>Miner</i> 20 February 1897	119

Southwestern Canada today	122
Haggen used the Golden <i>Era</i> freely to advertise his services	128
The <i>Duchess</i> at Golden in 1888	131
Certainty Gold & Mining Co. share certificate	138
The steamer <i>Revelstoke</i>	139
The founding members of the Alpine Club of Canada	144
Henry Williams	160
s.s. <i>Moana</i>	162
Geoffrey Haggen at Toronto University	166
The <i>Mining and Engineering Record</i>	172
Family tree	177

CHAPTER 1: THE MARTYR EDITOR

On 11 September 1892 the Reverend William Colenso wrote his regular gossip-filled letter from Napier to his young friend Coupland Harding in Wellington and said,

*You will have heard of Haggen: I go with Prendergast (for once) in his remarks, & so, I believe, the many here.*¹

In August 1892 Edward Alexander Haggen, journalist and newspaper proprietor, prominent Woodville citizen, sometime member of the Hawke's Bay Waste Lands Board and its Education Board, was sued for criminal libel, found guilty, fined £50 and sentenced to jail for two months by Chief Justice James Prendergast. He had published the following in the Woodville *Examiner* (owned by a joint-stock concern, "E.A. Haggen & Co., Limited" and published daily from 1 October 1891²),

A SCANDALOUS CASE. A case was recently brought under the notice of the police such as we hope is not of frequent occurrence. A medical man was driving along the road when he was suddenly called by the occupant of a house on the wayside to visit a young woman who was in a dangerous state from severe haemorrhage. It was immediately evident to the doctor that there had been some foul play at work. The patient, fearing that there was little or no hope for her recovery, told the doctor that she had a confession to make and she then narrated how she had been victimised by a man whom she had visited in his professed medical capacity, as she was suffering from an internal complaint. She told how she had been subsequently the subject of maltreatment of a serious and criminal character, and how this had resulted in her dangerous illness at the time when the doctor was called in. The doctor, recognising the responsibility he was under in such a case, promptly informed the police, with the result that a constable accompanied him and the deposition of the woman was taken to the above effect. The doctor also noticed in the room the medicines used in such cases and which he can swear to. Those medicines were taken charge of by the police and sent to the Government Analyst, who examined them and reported that they contained nothing

of an injurious character. Meantime the woman recovered and
n

ow denies the truth of part of her former deposition made in the presence of four witnesses. As a result the police have dropped their proceedings, as they considered that they would have no case. Public feeling on the matter is very strong, and the medical evidence is so clear that it is generally considered the police have a sufficiently good case to inquire into, and to act as a warning to others against the hateful practice which has been carried on. It is openly stated that as the person who is implicated holds a public office, the influence of the government has been brought to bear to block the proceedings which the police had in hand. These cases are very difficult to get hold of, and where the police had a case as in the instance we mention it shows a great lack of duty on their part in not carrying it out, and so preserving the interest of society by punishing crime when discovered. The matter has been especially brought under the notice of the Minister of Justice, so that we may expect a yet fuller enquiry, and that the matter will be re-opened. The minister should at all events show that his department is above suspicion, as if a fancy gains ground that the fountains of Justice can be corrupted, who is safe? As an alternative it is proposed to petition the government on the matter of the public appointment, and urge that it should be cancelled, as in the face of the facts already known it is scandalous that if a person is guilty of such conduct he should be the recipient of public honors.³

Woodville chemist William Syms J.P. recognised himself in that account and brought charges of criminal libel. Haggen was committed for trial at a hearing in June. He wrote to ET Gillon, Chairman of the Wellington Branch of the Institute of New Zealand Journalists (a body he had helped to found),

... asking for an expression of opinion on the law of libel. He (Mr. Gillon) had been trying for a long time to get an amendment of the law, and he was told that Government intended to re-introduce the Bill of last session. Mr. R.C. Harding thought that the Institute should move in the matter. Many newspapers, he found, left the libel law alone until they

got into trouble, and then they wrote angry articles. He thought that a recommendation from the Institute would have some weight, and he moved— “That the Secretary of this Branch be requested to communicate with the Council of the Institute requesting them to urge upon the Government the importance of reform in the law of libel, and signifying that the Institute strongly approves of the provisions of the Bill which passed the Legislative Council last session, and which it is contemplated to re-introduce this session.”⁴

Haggen, upset that he had not been permitted to call witnesses in his defence and perhaps aware of what was to come, petitioned Parliament to amend the law with respect to libel. The Select Committee considered that, “as a Bill is now before Parliament relating to the law of libel, and the petitioner’s case being now before the Supreme Court, the Committee cannot make any recommendation in this particular case.”⁵

The Wellington Supreme Court case created a sensation and was widely reported. Coupland Harding summed up in *Typo*,

LAST month we mentioned that Mr E.A. Haggen, of the Woodville *Examiner*, had been committed for trial on a charge of libelling one William Symes, of Woodville, pharmaceutical chemist and justice of the peace. The case was heard before the Chief Justice on the 6th and 7th September, and resulted in Mr Haggen being fined £50, and sentenced to two months’ imprisonment. We can give only a very brief outline of the case, which was of considerable interest and importance. The article on which the action was based was of a most damaging kind. It appeared on the 27th April, and accused the complainant of having attempted to procure abortion in the case of a young woman resident at Woodville, whereby she had nearly lost her life; and hinted that he had previously seduced her. It went on to state that the police had taken the affair in hand; but that owing to pressure brought to bear by the government they had hushed it up. It concluded with the statement that a petition would be got up to remove the offender from the bench, as it was a scandal that such a person should hold a public position. The article was set out in full in the indictment. Mr Edwards appeared for the prosecution, and Mr S. Baker for the defence.

A special plea of a peculiar kind had been put in for the defence, and Mr Edwards objected to it as irregular. Mr Baker said that it simply amounted to a plea of not guilty. It turned out that the plea was practically one of privilege, and that Mr Haggen had come prepared with witnesses to prove that the article was inserted in good faith, and that he had good grounds for believing it to be true. His Honor would not allow the plea of privilege, and as the accused had not chosen to plead justification, refused to accept the evidence tendered by Mr Baker, on the ground that it was irrelevant. The whole of the first day was taken up by a struggle on the part of Mr Haggen's counsel to put in evidence which the Court would not receive, and finally his Honor instructed the jury that they had no other course than to bring in a verdict of guilty, which they did. Mr Baker then obtained leave to file certain affidavits in mitigation of sentence; his Honor, however, remarking that the affidavits might possibly aggravate the libel.—On the 7th Mr Haggen was brought up for sentence. ... His Honor said that it was much to the credit of newspapers that prosecutions of this character were remarkably rare. It showed that they understood their business. This case brought out very clearly the absolute necessity there was for the treatment of the dissemination of libel as a criminal offence, inasmuch as it tended to disturb the peace of a community, or might do so. It appeared from this article that some woman had stated that the prosecutor had had improper relations with her, and that instruments had been used and means taken for the purpose of procuring abortion. It was stated that this matter had been brought to the knowledge of a medical man, and from appearances he was of opinion that the charge was correct; that the local police were informed of the matter, but they had abstained from instituting a prosecution; that the Minister of Justice had been communicated with and that he had apparently neither given directions for proceedings to be instituted nor had he thought the matter such that it reflected upon the prosecutor as a justice of the peace. The Act under which Mr Syms was registered as a pharmaceutical chemist gave power to remove him for improper conduct, but there had been no suggestion that anything of the sort had been done. It did not depend entirely upon the police or the Minister of Justice whether or not a prosecution was instituted; but an individual

who believed that a crime had been committed could take proceedings. If Mr Haggen believed that a crime had been committed, nothing would have been easier than for him to have gone to the nearest magistrate and laid an information, bring forward his witnesses and procure the committal of the person for the crime he was alleged to have committed. The law did not hold a person responsible for making a mistake, so long as he could show that he had reasonable grounds for setting the law in motion. But instead of that an article was published in a newspaper. A minister of religion had referred to it from the pulpit, not in direct terms, but sufficiently direct to be an attack upon the prosecutor. Reference had also been made to the matter in other issues of the paper. All this showed that there had been a great disturbance by the dissemination of this libel. It had been said that Mr Haggen had been actuated by a sense of duty, but for the reasons he (his Honor) had given, he felt sure that it was not so. No person of ordinary understanding could have felt that it was his duty to reiterate charges in the public press when the ordinary course of justice was open to him. It must be apparent to anybody possessing common sense that there were reasons why the law was not set in force. The case was one that in the interests of the public at large ought to be dealt with severely. Mr Haggen was not a criminal in the ordinary sense, and the punishment would be felt by him much more than by persons of the criminal class. The sentence of the Court was that he should pay a fine of fifty pounds, and undergo imprisonment in the Wellington jail for a term of two months, and remain there until the fine was paid. He must also give security that he would be of good behaviour and keep the peace towards her Majesty the Queen and all her subjects, especially Mr Syms, for a term of one year from the expiration of the term of imprisonment, the security to be his own recognisance of £100 and one surety of £50. An order was made that the prisoner should be treated as a first-class misdemeanant.⁶

Haggen went to prison. The *Examiner* was suitably incensed, repeating an article that had appeared in the *Evening News*,

Mr Haggen's Treatment in Gaol. The following article appeared in the *Evening News* on Thursday last:—It would

appear that though Mr E.A. Haggen is classed as a first-class misdemeanant, the regulations do not provide for the treatment of any such prisoners any different from the rest. At least that is the excuse offered by Colonel Hume. In Great Britain the arrangements are entirely different, as there, first-class misdemeanants are allowed books, papers, a decent sort of lodgement, and a liberal dietary scale. Will it be believed, then, that Mr Haggen was, until outside influences were brought to bear, lodged in a dark cell, not allowed to see a newspaper, and was fed on the scantiest and coarsest of food. It is well-known that Mr Haggen is a great sufferer from asthma, and it may be easily understood what close confinement in a dark, damp prison cell would have meant to him. In addition to such severe discipline, all that was given to Mr Haggen to eat for his evening meal was a hunk of dry bread, and a cup of black tea! If he had been the worst criminal in the land his treatment could not have been worse, and it is shameful that he should have had to suffer from such treatment till his friends appealed against it. This case of Mr E.A. Haggen's is one calling for more than ordinary sympathy, and we are glad to find that with but few exceptions his brother journalists are taking up his cause and endeavouring not only to have the cruel discipline relaxed, but are agitating for his release. The Judge is willing we are told, that the fine of £50 should be remitted; but what of that? The mere payment of £50 is nothing. That sum will, if need arise, be paid twice over. The thing that more men hope for is the speedy release of the unfortunate man. It is absolutely astounding that in a free country such as this a man may be flung into prison without being heard in his own defence. Even a murderer is allowed to go into the witness box and give evidence on his own behalf; but Mr Haggen was not allowed to open his mouth.... We do not say that Mr Haggen could have proved his case; we do not say that he could have even shown just cause for publishing the articles he did; that has nothing to do with us. What we hold is that he should have been allowed to state his case, and to have the verdict of a jury. But no; he was not allowed to produce a tittle of evidence at the preliminary examination, and through the unfortunate mistake of his solicitor he could not even get in any evidence in the Supreme Court, though his witnesses were in attendance. Surely all right thinking men will admit that the

law which deals with a journalist or any one else in such fashion is a disgrace to the country in which it is allowed to exist. As the law stands at present a man may be dragged before a Court, the charge be read over to him, and then be told: "You cannot speak; you cannot call witnesses; the jury have no option; they must find you guilty; you are sentenced to fine and imprisonment, and there's the end of it!" We say that such a state of things is simply monstrous.⁷

The trial was covered by almost every newspaper in the country. Harding must have visited Haggen in jail, for Colenso wrote, "Am glad you saw Haggen, & told him the truth; I have always thought him to be out of his proper element as Editor."⁸

After six weeks Haggen was freed on orders from the Governor and his fine remitted. Woodville folk who had raised money to pay the fine, gave it instead to Haggen to pay his legal fees.⁹

Haggen "resumed the editorial chair" of the *Examiner* on 1 November 1892 and wrote an account of his incarceration in a series of eleven full column articles entitled "In gaol for libel" (see EPILOGUE 1 below).¹⁰ At the same time the Supreme Court trial of Syme was stymied by the refusal of the woman concerned to allow her medical details to be heard in court. The judge directed the jury to find Syme not guilty.¹¹



Terrace Gaol, Wellington. Crown Studios Ltd: Negatives and prints.
Ref: 1/1-032512-F. Alexander Turnbull Library. /records/22887211

Haggen's reporting was direct and uncompromising; he was no stranger to libel cases. In October 1890 the *Woodville Examiner* published an extract of a Parliamentary paper accusing Joseph Sowry of dummyism in his land dealings. Sowry served notice of contempt, intense interest followed and members of the public offered to pay Haggen's costs in "defending the hitherto recognised privilege of the press to publish extracts from Parliamentary papers."¹²

Mr. Haggen has received notice that Mr. Sowry has filed further affidavits in the motion to commit him to prison or have him fined for re-publishing in the *Examiner* an extract from a Parliamentary enquiry on dummyism. The case, which was to have been heard to-day in Wellington, is therefore postponed till further notice.¹³



Joseph Sowry

The case was heard in the Banco court on 22 October, when "his Honour said that it was plain that Mr Haggen had not done any harm," and dismissed the motion, awarding costs to Haggen.¹⁴

Again, every newspaper in the country published a report, under headings like THE LIBERTY OF THE PRESS, NOT CONTEMPT, RIGHTS OF THE PRESS UPHELD, FREEDOM OF THE PRESS, THE PRIVILEGES OF THE PRESS.

Coupland Harding summed up,

A remarkable press prosecution took place early this month. A case of alleged "land-dummyism" at Woodville had been the subject of investigation by a parliamentary committee, and proceedings in the Supreme Court followed. Much interest was taken in the affair at Woodville, and the editor of the *Examiner* announced his intention of publishing the evidence. Mr Morison, solicitor for one of the parties, wrote to the paper, forbidding the publication, under penalty of legal proceedings. Mr Haggen replied by publishing the report of the evidence—a public document—in full in the *Examiner* of 1st inst. No one expected that the solicitor would carry out his threats, but he

did so, and put Mr Haggen to considerable inconvenience and expense. On the 8th October a Supreme Court writ was served, setting forth that Mr Haggen “be attached and committed to prison or fined for contempt of this Honorable Court for publishing,” &c. The application was for the case to be heard in chambers, but instead of this it was heard in banco before Mr Justice Edwards, and fully reported. The result was only to re-affirm the principle, which everybody (except Mr Morison) appears to be acquainted with, that parliamentary papers are public property, and that their publication is protected by statute law. Mr Morison was pretty well extinguished by the Court. Arguing that the defendant should receive “substantial punishment,” he said, “Mr Haggen acted defiantly.”—His Honor: “Not with the intention of being guilty of contempt of Court. He said, ‘I’ll let this man see I am not going to be bounced.’” The case was dismissed, and plaintiff ordered to pay Mr Haggen’s costs, £10 10s. Mr Haggen deserves credit for upholding the privileges of the press, and refusing to be “bounced.” He was undoubtedly guilty of contempt—of lawyer; but that is not a matter for either fine or imprisonment.¹⁵

Then again, in 1892, the *Pahiatua Star*,

An information for criminal libel has been laid against Mr E.A. Haggen, of the Woodville Examiner, by the proprietor of the *Pahiatua Star*, on the ground that the former is the person whose character is sought to be impeached in a paragraph under the heading “Answers to Correspondents” appearing in the Examiner’s issue of 25th May. The case is set down for the hearing on the 8th June.¹⁶

Haggen and Alexander Black had started the *Pahiatua Star and Eketahuna Advertiser* on 11 June 1886 but Haggen sold out almost at once. He had written in the *Examiner*,

TO CORRESPONDENTS. *Pahiatua*.—Yes, you are right. They were a nice little coterie. His brother embezzled one lot of trust funds, and had to go to gaol; his brother-in-law another lot, and had to slope to America; while he himself lived on the spoils, but had to fall as well. The property he now holds was obtained by a swindle. Your whole story would furnish most interesting

reading to those among whom he represents himself as such a saint.¹⁷

William Frederick Howlett was Pahiatua correspondent to the *Examiner* at the time. He had been Haggen's teacher at the Dunedin Academy in 1878 and had edited the Patea *Evening News* when Haggen was a reporter with the *Wanganui Herald*. He too was an articulate and fearless (and at times foolhardy) journalist.

Mr. Haggen, of the firm of E.A. Haggen and Co. (Limited) publishers of the Woodville Examiner, has made an apology to Mr. Edward Black, proprietor of the Pahiatua Star, for alleging that he (Edward Black) lived on the proceeds of embezzlement. Mr. Black accepted the apology, and had promised not to produce evidence, but in the next issue of the Examiner appeared a leader which has been construed as a repetition of the charges for which the apology had been made, and Mr. Black has accordingly decided to go on with the case. The summons was duly served on Mr. Haggen, and he will appear before Lieut.-Col. Roberts at the Pahiatua Resident Magistrate's Court on the 14th instant on a charge of criminal libel.¹⁸

The case was called but as Haggen apologised no evidence was tendered and it was dismissed.¹⁹

In December 1891 about twenty wedding guests at Pahiatua were affected by what appeared to be arsenical poisoning; two died. In February 1892 Haggen published a piece on the Pahiatua poisoning case. The story provided copy for almost every issue of the *Examiner* for the next couple of months. Haggen wrote,

THE POISONING CASE. The name of Mr J.P. Clark has been bandied about so much in connection with this painful matter that we consider Mr Clark should consult the wishes of his friends and make public his whereabouts on the night of the catastrophe. While we believe Mr Clark to be entirely innocent of any connection with the dreadful affair, he owes the duty we have referred to his friends and to the public. It is perfectly easy for an innocent man like Mr Clark to show where he was at the time that Mrs Naylor saw the man leave her house, and to clear himself of any imputation which the evidence at the Coroner's inquest might have cast upon him. We are surprised that Mr

Clark has let the matter slide as he has done. If he will send us a statement of his whereabouts at the time we shall publish it willingly, and thus show that he could have had nothing to do with it. Moreover, as agents for the United Press Association we shall telegraph it to the papers throughout the Colony, so that it shall have full publicity. Mr Clark should not permit any appearance of evil to remain on his shoulders when he could so easily remove all doubt on the subject, and the course we suggest would effectually do that, and free him from being the victim of any insinuation whatever. Then, again, he should explain at the same time why he went to Constable Cooper and asked him to put him on the jury when the constable was enrolling the jurors. He should also explain why, when the evidence concerning a member of his family was tendered at the inquest, he did not ask to be relieved from the jury, that he might be free to show his or their innocence of any connection with the matter, as he could easily have done. Mr Clark's friends are anxious that he should explain these things in his and their interest, and prove to the world that he stands the innocent man with clean hands that he doubtless is. Our columns are open to him. We shall aid him in this in every possible way, and we shall do our utmost to hold up his proven innocence against any insinuations that may have been cast upon it.²⁰

His heavy irony led to a charge of criminal libel.

At the Pahiatua R.M. Court on Tuesday, E.A. Haggen, of Woodville, was charged with a criminal libel on J.P. Clark, of Pahiatua, by having on 3rd February, 1892, published an article implicating him with the Pahiatua poisoning case. Mr Smith appeared for informant, and Mr Haggen conducted his own case. Mr Smith said all the Bench had to do at this stage was to be satisfied that the article was a libel, and that it was published by the accused. He put in the affidavit filed in the Supreme Court to prove publication, and would call evidence to prove that the article was defamatory, and therefore a libel. He called plaintiff, who stated that the article referred to him, and that he considered it charged him with being implicated in the poisoning. In cross-examination by accused he admitted that he had assigned his estate prior to the action, and had no means of paying defendant's costs if he won. He estimated the cost of the

proceedings at £50 or £60. Did not think, although his name and family were introduced, that he should have withdrawn from the jury. Although the article said he was innocent, he considered it did not mean that in the dictionary sense. Considered it injured him for the Examiner to say he was an innocent man. What he wanted was to see accused sent to gaol and kept there. Saw an apology in the Examiner for any imputation cast on him, but considered it only aggravated the matter. A. Birnie said from articles in the Examiner he considered the police should have arrested Clark. In cross-examination he admitted he could not give an opinion on the article by itself, as he could not sever from his mind the surrounding circumstances. Considered anyone who would assist Clark to be freed from any imputation as offered in the article would be doing him a good turn. H.W. Briggs gave evidence as to the damaging effect of the article on Clark, and in cross examination said he considered the protestations of Clark's innocence were sarcasm. Mr Smith addressed the Court on the law and the facts, and said there was now nothing but for the Bench to commit accused. Accused contended that the article was no libel, and that the Bench was bound to dismiss the case on the information; which was defective in point of law.²¹

The case was dismissed but a fresh summons was served on Haggan in September.²² Clark failed to appear and the case appears to have been finally dismissed.

In 1894 the Hon. J McKenzie (a victim of "gross unfair and scurrilous attacks"—*vide infra*), introduced his Newspaper Libel Limitation Bill, which provided "that if in any newspaper there be published any article or letter which does not disclose at its foot the name and address of its writer the proprietor of such newspaper is liable to a penalty of not less than £5 nor more than £50. No penalty under this act is in any way an answer to any proceedings for libel. In any proceedings for libel the fact that the libellous matter is contained in an article or letter which does not disclose the name and address of its writer is evidence of express malice".²³

The Bill met with universal ridicule in the newspapers ("Has the man gone clean daft?" asked the *Christchurch Star*).

A Resolution passed by the Council of the New Zealand Institute of Journalists said,

That this Council is of opinion that the Libel Limitation Bill introduced by the Hon. Minister of Lands is a most mischievous measure which, if passed into law, would effectually destroy the legitimate freedom of the Press in New Zealand, lessen its influence for good, and dangerously curtail the facilities for the expression of public opinion upon public questions; that this Council has observed with much surprise the introduction in a modern Parliament of so unparalleled and illiberal a measure, the object of which evidently is to suppress the expression of public opinion, and render impossible that free and open discussion in the press of public matters which is essential to the preservation of the national freedom of thought and speech. That this Council is especially surprised that such a measure should have apparently been substituted for the Bill to assimilate the law of libel in New Zealand to that in force in England, which was drafted by the Hon. the Attorney-General, and has thrice been passed by the Legislative Council, and the principle of which had been endorsed by the House of Representatives by a second reading, and which Bill the Hon. the Premier, in response to the request of this Council in June last, promised to reintroduce this session, so as to enable it to become law.²⁴

With acid cynicism Hagen's paper, the Napier *Evening News*, observed,

When, a week or two ago, we published the Libel Limitation Bill introduced by the Hon. John McKenzie, we did so without comment, for two reasons. In the first place, we did not wish to place obstacles in the way of the enthusiastic Minister of Lands, while he was piloting his Lands for Settlement Bill through the House. We thought he had quite enough obstruction in his path as he bore his policy-burden, without being obstructed on this subject. We stood aside to let him pass with his load. Secondly, we never took Mr. McKenzie's Bill seriously. We never supposed for a moment that the House would pass a measure so preposterous. However, the Journalists Institute having taken the matter up, we must not be silent. We are of opinion that the

Institute has exhibited needless precipitancy. The House might have been trusted to reject such a measure as this. It is evidently the outcome of personal spleen, and the House is not so undiscerning as to overlook that. It is not a Policy Bill, and no suggestion of party loyalty could for a moment be entertained by members when the division bell should ring. No want-of-confidence debate could arise out of a defeat. Our brother journalists have taken the matter up with warmth, and we cannot deny the cogency of their reasoning. They say the Bill, if passed into law, would lessen the influence of the press; that the Bill is an apparent substitute for the measure which the Premier promised last year he would bring forward. He has been anticipated by his colleague, and this circumstance certainly does not make the present Bill any more acceptable. We fancy Mr. McKenzie must by this time have realised the full import of the Bill, which no doubt emanated from him when he was smarting under the gross unfair and scurrilous attacks which were being made upon him in some quarters, while he was earnestly striving to carry out a grand purpose in regard to the settlement of the people on the land. His great measure has now passed through the House, and is beyond his control or that of the representatives of the people; and Mr. McKenzie is doubtless able to look more calmly at the measure which he framed in anger. The Bill if carried into law would not only deal a paralysing blow at the journalistic profession. That is a less important matter than the effect it would have on public opinion. That is the point upon which the real interest centres. Public opinion is the atmosphere of society, and just as necessary is a healthy public opinion for the ventilation of our institutions as that the physical atmosphere we breathe should be kept pure. The healthfulness of public opinion is maintained by the free expression of sentiment, and it is in a great measure to the freedom of the press, which British communities have so pre-eminently enjoyed, that the stability of our constitution is due. Any attempt to gag the mouthpiece of public opinion would have a seriously evil effect. It would lead to congestion of sentiment, and out of that what might not evolve in these days of political unrest? The press, if it serves no other purpose, is undoubtedly a safety valve. Every journalist of experience knows this. It may be illustrated by reference to the ordinary

citizen who is excited by some circumstance. His interest or indignation is aroused, and as there is a free press at hand, he proceeds straightway to pour out his soul in a letter to the editor. Next day, when the letter has appeared, his interest in the subject gives place to a complacent view of his own production, and a feeling of satisfaction at having done his duty at any rate. And there is no need to fear any real corruption of the press. There are and there always will be scurrilous writers; there are and there always will be venal writers. We shall always hear the sound of somebody under the lash, the protest of some individual or corporation against censure. There will always be some injustice done by newspapers. But to say this is merely to say that the press is a human institution, and if the situation be dispassionately examined, it will be found that the occasional wrongs inflicted by the press are a thousand times more than counterbalanced by the controlling power which it exercises over public affairs. Would Mr. McKenzie (to put it fairly and squarely, and in his cool moments) extinguish the "fierce light" in which public men walk? Does he not understand that the sense of being so illuminated, in the presence of the community, has a good deal of influence in keeping our public men pure and preventing corruption? The Minister in charge of this precious Bill would extinguish the light; for by compelling every writer to sign his name, he would prevent public questions being effectively discussed. The personality of a writer may be surmised,—it may be known and generally is, in the case of an editor. But that personality is not obtruded when he does not sign his articles, and the reader accepts the indication, viz., that the subject is to be discussed apart from the writer. The limitation and restrictions already in force around journalism are sufficient to keep it from degenerating, or from seriously injuring an individual or a cause, and we hope to see the Minister withdraw this Bill, and support the more reasonable and earlier proposal to assimilate the law of libel in New Zealand to that in force in England. We can assure Mr. McKenzie that the profession feel far more kindly towards him than he appears to do towards them. Even those who are against him pay tribute readily to the purity of his motives and his unselfish earnestness in pursuit of the colony's good. That the Bill will be withdrawn or shelved we sincerely trust for his sake;

for to carry it further into the region of debate would be to court a crushing and ignominious defeat.²⁵

Many saw Haggen as a hero of free speech, though an *Observer* columnist “Pars about People” remarked,

E.A. Haggen, editor of the Woodville paper, lectured the other night at Woodville on his gaol experiences (he was imprisoned for libel) in aid of the funds of the local Presbyterian church. By the way a lecture by Mephistopheles on his experiences in another—and a warmer—place would be deeply interesting.²⁶

With nice alliteration the *Mataura Ensign* dubbed him “The Martyr Editor”.²⁷

1 Colenso to Harding 11 September 1892.

2 *Typo* 26 September 1891.

3 *Examiner* 27 April 1892.

4 *Evening Post* 11 June 1892.

5 *Appendix to the Journals of the House of Representatives*, 1892 session; No. 337.—Petition of Edward A. Haggen, of Woodville.

6 *Typo* 24 September 1892.

7 *Examiner* 21 September 1892. Haggen was treated rather better than this implies—see Chapter 13.

8 Colenso to Harding 2 November 1892.

9 *Bush Advocate* 22 November 1892.

10 *Examiner* 19 November, 24 December 1892; 5, 7, 11, 13, 18, 25 January, 17 & 21 April 1893. See Chapter 13.

11 *Examiner* 17 December 1892 (from the *Evening Post*).

12 *Evening Post* 9 October 1890.

13 *Evening Post* 14 October 1890.

14 *North Otago Times* 27 October 1890.

15 *Typo* 25 October 1890.

16 *Bush Advocate* 25 May 1892.

17 *Examiner* 25 May 1892.

18 *Evening Post* 11 June 1892.

19 *Wairarapa Daily Times* 17 June 1892.

20 *Examiner* 3 February 1892.

21 *Bush Advocate* 27 April 1893.

22 *Bush Advocate* 14 September 1893.

23 *Otago Daily Times* 11 August 1894.

24 *Waikato Times* 21 August 1894.

25 *Evening News and Hawke's Bay Advertiser* 1894. In: *The liberty of the press and the law of libel*. New Zealand Institute of Journalists. The Pamphlet Collection of Sir Robert Stout: Volume 72. Victoria University of Wellington Library.

26 *Observer* 11 August 1894.

27 *Mataura Ensign* 25 April & 22 September 1896.

CHAPTER 2: OTAGO 1860–1882

Haggen would contribute a brief curriculum vitae for the *Cyclopedia of New Zealand*, published in 1897,

Mr. E.A. Haggen, the enterprising proprietor, was born in 1860 at North Taieri, Otago, and received his education at the North Taieri State School, the Dunedin High School, and the Otago University. In 1880 he joined the staff of the *Otago Daily Times*. He made such progress as a member of the Fourth Estate that in 1882 he was appointed sub-editor of the *Wanganui Herald*, under the late Hon. John Ballance. After two years Mr. Haggen purchased the *Woodville Examiner*, which he conducted till the end of 1886, when he disposed of his interest. He then bought the *Bay of Plenty Times* at Tauranga, but sold out a year after, and resumed the *Woodville Examiner*, which paper he published till October, 1895, and in which he still retains an interest. Mr. Haggen is a member of the Institute of Journalists, and was one of its promoters. For years past he has been a contributor to Australasian and British journals. While resident in Hawkes Bay he was prominent in public affairs. From 1881 to 1887 he was a member of the Hawkes Bay Land Board. He also sat as a member of the Hawkes Bay Board of Education, and as a nominee of the Government on the Board of School Commissioners. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1884, but resigned this and all other offices on his removal to Tauranga in 1887. For some years Mr. Haggen was president of the Woodville Public Library, vice-president of the Woodville Horticultural Society, and occupied a seat as a member of the local School Committee, besides taking general interest in local institutions. In 1894 he was elected Mayor of Woodville, which office he filled till his removal to the Capital.¹

An obituary in the *Otago Daily Times* fills in a few gaps,

Mr Edward A. Haggen, whose death in British Columbia was announced by cable some weeks ago, was born at North Taieri 69 years ago. His father was one of the oldest settlers in the district, having come to New Zealand in 1856 as chief officer of

the Strathmore. Mr Haggen was educated at the North Taieri School, the Otago Boys' High School, and the Otago University, where he studied for the ministry. Giving up these studies, he joined the staff of the Otago Daily Times, and was the writer of a series of articles which appeared in these columns nearly 50 years ago describing trips through the goldfields of Otago. He also enjoyed a fair reputation as a poet. He assisted Sir Walter Carncross on the Taieri Advocate, and later attached himself to the staff of the Wanganui Chronicle under Mr John Ballance. Taking up the study of mining, he had passed all his examinations when he left New Zealand for British Columbia in 1897. He leaves a widow, a daughter, and three sons, one of whom was the Rhodes Scholar for Ontario, and is now lecturer in law at Leeds University.²

His father was James Haggen, born 1926, from County Antrim, Ireland, chief officer on the *Strathmore* which arrived at Port Chalmers on 2 October 1856. He lost his ticket when he refused to sail again with an irresponsible captain.³ Together with the crew and other officers he declined to go further in the vessel, and they passed the first three months of their life in Otago in Dunedin jail.⁴ Later he had a house and farmed pigs on 75 acres in North Taieri at Broxburn, west of Donald Reid's "Salisbury". He "was a handyman much sought after for building shepherds' huts on the neighbouring runs".⁵

James and 26 year old West Lothian Scot Christina Aitken were married at First Church Dunedin on 25 February 1859. Edward Alexander was their first child, born 3 March 1860 and baptised in the East Taieri Presbyterian church; then came Elizabeth Aitken 1862 (died aged 5 in 1867 of diphtheria), Alexander Aitken 1863 (died aged 3 the same day in 1867 of diphtheria), Elizabeth Aitken 1867 (a "replacement child" born 3 months after the death of her brother and her namesake; married in 1888), Christina Jane Davidson 1869 (married in 1909), James 1870, Martha Howard 1872 (died aged 3 months).⁶

James senior was politically active enough to have signed public petitions in 1866 and 1867 asking Donald Reid to allow himself to be nominated as representative in the General Assembly.⁷ He gave a prize ("a handsome book") for English composition at the North Taieri School in 1880 and 1881.⁸ He was admitted as an elder of the

Presbyterian church in 1874 and regularly gave money to the church, but in 1891 his resignation was accepted “with great regret”.⁹

In 1871 Edward shared third prize in geography at North Taieri School;¹⁰ in 1873 he was third in Roman History, second in geography and second in mathematical practice.¹¹ In 1874 he presented a bittern to the Otago museum.¹² In 1877 he received the Form IV prize in English composition at the Dunedin High School.¹³

In 1878 he won a medal for essays on the life of Milton, on sheep and on the exhibition itself, at the Australian Juvenile Industrial Exhibition in Ballarat, Victoria¹⁴ and in 1879, for essays, at the Sandhurst Exhibition in Bendigo.¹⁵

His Canadian *Who’s Who* entry states he was educated at the Dunedin Academy.¹⁶ He played cricket for the Academy Cricket Club in 1878.¹⁷ WF Howlett had taken over the Academy in that year¹⁸ and they must then have begun the journalistic relationship they would maintain for twenty years.

His *Otago Daily Times* obituary stated Haggen was educated at Otago University “where he studied for the ministry,” but there is no evidence that he ever did. The time to study for the ministry doesn’t fit into his timeline. His name doesn’t appear in the reports of the Theological College Committee to the Synod of Otago and Southland, as it would have if he had been a student there.¹⁹ Possibly “ministry” is a misreading of “mining” (see CHAPTER 8).

In 1880 Haggen was living in North Taieri and working as a reporter for the *Otago Daily Times*.²⁰ According to his obituary he wrote articles on the Otago goldfields during the 1880s when he was a reporter. It is difficult to identify his articles now (no junior reporter would have been allowed to sign his work).

The *Taieri Advocate* was published from 1881 to 1916 in Mosgiel. In its 20th year its editor wrote a paragraph that portrayed the kind of newspaperman Haggen would become,

During our twenty years’ journalistic experiences here we have made many warm friends, who have stood by the paper since the first day it was printed. We have made our enemies likewise. A paper cannot be run on honest lines without making enemies. “Stop my paper” is a command with which we are quite familiar.

We hope to get a lot more of those orders yet. When they cease coming in we shall think that we must be neglecting our duties.²¹

His mother Christina left his father in 1884 and died of “valvular heart disease” in Dunedin Hospital at age 51 later that year; so (if Dr W.S. Roberts’s death certification was correct) she may have been ill from rheumatic heart disease for many years.

NOTICE.

North Taieri, 9th February, 1884.
I, JAMES HAGGEN, of North Taieri, farmer, hereby give notice that as my wife, Christina Hagggen, has left my house against my will, I shall not hold myself responsible for any Debts she may contract without my consent.

(Signed) JAMES HAGGEN.²²

FUNERAL NOTICE.

THE Friends of Mr James Hagggen, farmer, are respectfully invited to attend the Funeral of his late Wife, which will leave his residence, North Taieri, at half-past 1 o’clock on Monday, 22nd inst., for the East Taieri Cemetery.

WALTER G. GEDDES, Undertaker,
Octagon, Dunedin.²³

Her namesake, daughter Christina was aged 15 when her mother died; she did not marry until she was 40, three years after her father’s death. The *Evening Star* Otago Jubilee Edition listed James Hagggen among early pioneers still alive at the time of the 50th anniversary of the settlement of Otago.²⁴ He died in 1906, leaving an estate of £1155.²⁵

The *Otago Daily Times* records a gift to the Otago Early Settlers’ Association from James Hagggen of his father’s sextant and navigation book,²⁶ but these cannot be identified now.²⁷

In 1891 the Wairongoa²⁸ mineral springs (their water was later bottled by Thomson’s²⁹) in North Taieri were attracting increasing attention; a reporter from the *Otago Witness* wrote to EA Hagggen, who replied,



▲ 1901 Military Survey map showing the sites of Wairongoa springs, James Haggan's farm and Donald Reid's "Salisbury"



Modern New Zealand topographical map

I am glad to learn that the mineral springs in the vicinity of my old home are at last attracting attention. I had personally a strong opinion

of their value as restorative agents. The waters which I had analysed did not come from Bell's property, but from Stewart's Gully. I frequently visited the springs in both places, and considered the spring in Stewart's Gully the better spring system. This opinion was based on the effect of the respective waters on those whom I had known to try both. I knew of a bad case of scrofula which was stated to have been cured by the persistent use of the water from Stewart's Gully. There is only one spring there, but it was at one time much more active than it is now. This diminution of energy, as it appeared to me, arose not from any weakening in the mineral qualities of the spring, but from greater freedom having been given for the evolution and escape of gas by a fall of earth which took place, and opened out the mouth of the spring. By the way, about half a mile down the valley from the spring I refer to there used to be a spring which was reputed to have poisonous qualities. I have myself seen birds and rodents lying dead beside it, and on one occasion proposed to take the water from this spring to the laboratory for analysis, but found the spring had been filled up, the reason, I understand, being to prevent any of the stock grazing in the vicinity from drinking the water and suffering bad effects. There is no doubt that the ingredients which gave the two springs in Stewart's Gully their mineral properties were wholly different. There is a stream at Taupo which struck me as possessing similar characteristics, but in stronger degree. In this case the poisonous properties are derived from arsenic. Yet all around are mineral springs of the greatest hygienic value. At the time of my residence in the Taieri there was not so much importance attached to the springs near the Mill creek (Bell's property) as to those at Stewart's Gully. I think one main reason for this was that at that time the springs on Bell's property were in the midst of a swamp, or at all events on the margin of one, and it was considered that the peculiar properties were derived from decaying carbonaceous matter. The swamp has probably been drained since then, and these springs are probably in a dry position and can be examined on their merits. I believe the true story of the discovery of the springs at Bell's is that the late Mr Bell was fencing in the vicinity, and sank a hole in the bank of the swamp to get water for drinking purposes. Noticing the peculiar taste of the water, he mentioned the matter to several, and out of curiosity I went to see the locality and examine the water, which I found to be similar to that in Stewart's Gully. The use of these waters was well known to be accompanied by an invigorating effect, while they were also of a laxative character. The result of the analysis of the Stewart's

Gully water I have not by me, but I think I gave a copy of it to Mrs Stewart, the owner of the property, and she may have it. I might add that these springs very much resemble the water from the celebrated soda springs in the Thames valley. This water has been largely bottled and sold medicinally.”³⁰

-
- 1 *Cyclopedia of New Zealand (Wellington Provincial District)* 1897. The Cyclopedia Co Ltd, Wellington, p. 465.
 - 2 *Otago Daily Times* 11 June 1929
 - 3 Margaret S Shaw & Edgar D Farrant 1949. *The Taieri Plain: tales of the years that are gone*. Otago Centennial Historical Publications.
 - 4 *Otago Witness* 17 October 1898.
 - 5 Margaret S Shaw & Edgar D Farrant 1949. *The Taieri Plain: tales of the years that are gone*. Otago Centennial Historical Publications.
 - 6 EA Haggen's own son Henry James Haggen, born 1891, would die aged 2 years.
 - 7 *Otago Daily Times* 23 February 1866, 31 July 1867.
 - 8 *Otago Daily Times* 30 December 1880.
 - 9 RT Dodds 1966. *The fragrant and fruitful years: a century of Presbyterianism in North Taieri*. John McIndoe, Dunedin.
 - 10 *Otago Daily Times* 3 February 1871.
 - 11 *Bruce Herald* 7 January 1873.
 - 12 *Otago Daily Times* 4 August 1874.
 - 13 *Evening Standard* 12 December 1877.
 - 14 *Ballarat Courier* 28 February 1878.
 - 15 *Bendigo Advertiser* 1 July 1879.
 - 16 *Who's who on the Pacific Coast* 1913.
 - 17 *Evening Standard* 1 March 1878, *Otago Daily Times* 9 March 1878.
 - 18 *Otago Daily Times* 9 March 1878.
 - 19 Presbyterian Church of New Zealand Archives, Dunedin.
 - 20 Electoral roll for 1882; *Otago Daily Times* 12 February 1885; *Cyclopedia of New Zealand* (Wellington Provincial District) 1897. The Cyclopedia Company, Limited, Wellington.
 - 21 Reported in *Manawatu Standard* 5 June 1901.
 - 22 *Evening Star* 9 February 1884.
 - 23 *Evening Star* 20 December 1884.
 - 24 *Evening Star Otago Jubilee Edition* 23 March 1898.
 - 25 *Wanganui Herald* 28 December 1906.
 - 26 *Otago Daily Times* 12 January 1921.
 - 27 *Pers. comm.* Toitū Otago Settlers Museum 14 March 2017.
 - 28 *Wairongoa* = healing water in te reo.
 - 29 Thomson's was well known for its "Wai-Rongoa" mineral waters bottled in a 10 sided Maughams patent. It was bottled on site till 1939.
 - 30 *Otago Witness* 30 June 1892.
-

CHAPTER 3: WANGANUI 1882–1883



John Ballance

In 1867 John Ballance, later to become Premier, established the *Evening Herald* in Wanganui with local printer A.D. Willis. An able and innovative journalist, Ballance managed and edited the *Evening Herald* (from 1876 the *Wanganui Herald*) and its weekly edition, the *Weekly Herald* (later the *Yeoman*) with considerable success, particularly in the years before the economic downturn of the 1880s.¹

Haggen's entry in the *Cyclopedia of New Zealand* (probably contributed by himself) tells us,

In 1880 he joined the staff of the *Otago Daily Times*. He made such progress as a member of the Fourth Estate that in 1882 he was appointed sub-editor of the *Wanganui Herald*, under the late Hon. John Ballance.²

He left Dunedin on the *Rotomahana* on 4 May 1882.³ He later became travelling reporter on the *Wanganui Herald's* weekly *Yeoman*. His old teacher Howlett was nearby, editing the *Patea Evening News* in 1881 but would leave for Ongaonga in 1882.

Haggen was quickly in trouble. The *Herald's* rival, the *Wanganui Chronicle*, pounced quickly on one of his stories,

THE EASTOWN MEETING.—Yesterday (says the Advocate of Thursday) we received the following telegram from Wanganui, signed by Mr E.A. Haggen as representative of the Press Association:— “At a meeting of residents held last night, a motion was passed highly condemnatory of Mr Rotheram, the railway manager, for trafficking in land with the employés.” Mr Haggen is a member, of the Wanganui Herald's staff. Now, we find from the long report of “the meeting of residents,” published in last night's Herald, that it was a meeting, not of

Wanganui residents, as would be inferred from the telegram, but of residents of the little village of Eastown; and, moreover, that the meeting consisted of the enormous number of eight persons all told! We have all heard of a certain meeting of Tooley-street tailors, but we are not aware whether a report was sent to all the newspapers of England conveying the impression that the sartorial trio constituted a representative meeting of the “residents” of London. The charges made against Mr Rotheram may be true or they may be false; but we must protest against any agent of the Press Association being permitted to send through the colony a telegram conveying the impression that Mr Rotheram had been condemned by a representative meeting of the residents of Wanganui, whilst the resolution in question was passed by eight of the residents of an obscure village. Of course if the charges against Mr. Rotheram be sustained on full inquiry, then they should be severely dealt with.⁴

In Wanganui Haggen joined the local Volunteers and regularly took part in rifle shooting competitions during the summer of 1882-3. He gave a short address at the inaugural meeting of the Wanganui Young Men’s Christian Association.⁵

In November he bought the *Woodville Examiner*,

We understand that the Woodville Examiner, which was established not quite two months ago, has just changed hands, the purchaser being Mr E.A. Haggen, formerly sub-editor of the Wanganui Herald, and more recently travelling reporter for the Yeoman, in both which capacities he is favourably known all over the West Coast. The transaction is regarded as a satisfactory one both by vendor and purchaser, and is somewhat remarkable in these days from the fact of its being a cash one. We understand that the purchasing price for plant, goodwill, and book-debts represents a considerable sum. Mr Haggin (*sic*) takes over the paper on the 1st of January, and we have no doubt will do exceedingly well. The present employés and apprentices will remain with him, Mr V. Harrison retaining his position as overseer, and the mechanical staff is also to be considerably increased. Woodville presents a grand field for enterprise, and Mr Haggin is just the man to push the district rapidly forward, being energetic, assiduous, and full of zeal in everything he

undertakes. Woodville is the centre of an immense district, with resources that can scarcely be exaggerated, and it is a district also that will accord a newspaper liberal support both in the matter of advertising and subscription patronage. We believe Mr Haggin will well deserve such support, and we cordially wish him success in his venture, and are satisfied that he will succeed quite equal to his anticipations....⁶

1 Tim McIvor. 'Ballance, John', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/2b5/ballance-john> (accessed 23 February 2017)

2 *Cyclopedia of New Zealand (Wellington Provincial District)* 1897. The Cyclopedia Company, Limited, Wellington.

3 *Otago Daily Times* 4 May 1882.

4 *Wanganui Chronicle* 29 July 1882.

5 *Wanganui Herald* 10 January 1883.

6 *Manawatu Standard* 27 November 1883.

CHAPTER 4: WOODVILLE & NAPIER: 1883-1886

Everybody expected Woodville to become an important centre. The town was laid out in 1874, a planned English settlement in the midst of Scandinavian migrants in Central Hawke's Bay and northern Wairarapa. At first it was known as The Junction, strategically placed where the roads to the Manawatu, the Wairarapa and Hawke's Bay met. In 1882 there were eleven houses and a hotel, but "Great expectations were held regarding its future and it was hoped that it would rival Palmerston North."¹

In 1886 Haggin would point out its advantages,

Few inland towns in the colony have made more rapid progress than Woodville. The shrewd men who invested in it some years ago saw its central position the nucleus of a large and prosperous town. Situated as it is at the junction of three main lines of road traffic and where three main lines of railway will ultimately connect, it could not fail to attain an important position as a town. Within the last three years building has gone

ahead at a rapid rate and numbers of people, viewing the future-glorious prospect, have cast their lot with Woodville. It is a question of time, but their shrewdness will be handsomely rewarded as the population continues to increase, and the large sums of public money to be expended in railway works are distributed among the population. Simultaneously with this there will be a steadily increasing area of land brought under cultivation, and this will give vast employment to labor, while the export of the produce cannot fail to bring a large amount of wealth to the place. The area of land around Woodville is vast, and the soil and climate are excellent. The district will command the best markets and ports in the colony. By means of the North railway line it will command as an outlet Napier and the other country districts of Hawke's Bay; by means of the Gorge line it will command the West Coast, Auckland, and Wellington, and by means of the Wairarapa line it will command the Wairarapa and Wellington markets. Could any town be in a better position? Then there is another important consideration. For a long time Woodville must be the receiving station of goods from Wellington and Napier for the settlement on the Mangahoe, Mangatainoko and Puketoi Blocks, all of which are being settled under the new conditions and will have an enormous population. So far as the town is concerned a very important piece of information has just been made public. We refer to the fact that the Central Railway workshops are to be established at Woodville. These workshops will be fitted with very complete machinery and they will be the means of establishing in the town a large amount of skilled labor. This will aid greatly in affording a market, extending the town, both in buildings and population, and will greatly aid in making the town a large market in itself for the products of the surrounding country. Indeed with wood and water so abundant and railway communication to all parts of the North Island so thoroughly convenient we believe that in the near future Woodville will be not only an agricultural and pastoral centre but the locality of extensive industrial and manufacturing pursuits. Its position and advantages are better by far than those of any inland town we know of, and we believe all will agree with us in saying that it requires but the steady industry of its inhabitants to raise it to a foremost position among the inland towns of the colony.²

Alexander McMinn began the *Woodville Examiner* in early October 1883.

The Irish-born McMinn was an experienced journalist, having come to New Zealand, one of the country's first war correspondents, to report on the Land Wars for a London newspaper. After editing the *Rangitikei Advocate* for several years, he launched the morning *Manawatu Daily Standard*, *Rangitikei Advertiser*, and *West Coast Gazette* in Palmerston North in November 1880. Ever the optimist, McMinn then set to work on an ambitious plan for a regional chain of newspapers, the first being the twice-weekly *Woodville Examiner*, *Waipawa Advertiser* and *East Coast Gazette*.³

The *Examiner* bruited its credo on the back page of its first issue,

IT HAVING become apparent that the time has arrived for the publication of a Newspaper that will earnestly devote itself to adequately representing the special and general interests of Woodville, the EXAMINER has been founded, and will commence its career with most encouraging proofs of popular favour.

The politics of the EXAMINER will comprise an earnest, consistent, and sustained advocacy of the best interests of Woodville and the important districts of the East Coast, unfettered by party influence or local prejudice, giving its support only to that which contributes to the welfare of the people and is conducive to the material progress of the Colony. Its platform will be that of the greatest good of the greatest number, and its ambition will be to rank as an influential district journal and outspoken organ of public opinion.

Local, district, and commercial news will receive full prominence, and the proceedings of meetings of the governing bodies and of other public assemblies will be faithfully recorded, and its correspondents in the various districts will periodically furnish all items of intelligence of special or general interest.

The aim of the EXAMINER will be to attain the position of the recognised representative journal of Woodville, and the East Coast country districts, including the rising settlements in the interior.⁴

Edward Alexander Haggen would become an important opinion leader in that community—not just as proprietor and editor of its newspaper, but as a founder or working group member of many of its social institutions.

In December 1883, shortly after his arrival in Woodville, he gave three volumes of *British Battles* (“value 25s”), which were presented to the pupil with the highest marks in the school examination.⁵

He sailed south, returning to take possession of the *Woodville Examiner* on 1 January⁶ and to open “The Examiner Book and Stationery Depot” in February.⁷

The *Wanganui Herald* received...

... the first number of the Woodville Examiner since it came under Mr Haggen’s management. Mr Haggan has had considerable experience in newspaper work, and is certain to give the Examiner a wide circulation and influence in the rising district, whose interests journalistically have been taken under his direction. Nor can we allow Mr Haggan to sever his connection with the HERALD without expressing our high appreciation of his zeal, energy, and ability; and his success will always be a source of pleasure to ourselves professionally and privately.⁸

In early February Haggen attended an “Indignation Meeting” of ratepayers, angry at the government’s removal of its resident engineer, who was to have been responsible for completing the survey of the Tahoraite–Woodville railway.⁹ Two days later a Woodville Settlers’ Association was formed and Haggen was named on its committee,¹⁰ and later elected secretary and treasurer.¹¹ The *Examiner* began publishing a weekly illustrated supplement.¹²

On 27 February Bro. Haggen was appointed an officer of the Foresters’ Court Woodville (No. 6609).¹³ On 29 February he attended a meeting for the establishment of a Horticultural Society in Woodville, and was elected its secretary and treasurer; Mr Sowry (on better terms in those early days) was thanked for offering the use of his dining room for committee meetings.¹⁴

On 1 March he attended a meeting at the Club Hotel to form a dramatic club to be called the Woodville Private Entertainment Club,

to arrange “musical and dramatic entertainments”.¹⁵ He was appointed local agent for the British and Foreign Bible Society.¹⁶ He was a member of a deputation that met the Minister of Public Works on 24 March.¹⁷

He read excerpts from *The Bashful Man* at a concert and ball at Kumeroa early in April,¹⁸ later in the month lectured on “Religion: past, present and future” at Pahiatua as President of the Woodville Freethought Association¹⁹ and in the same week attended a meeting on phrenology and physiognomy;²⁰ on 28 April he attended a meeting at Sowry’s Temperance Hotel to form a Debating Society.²¹

The *Marlborough Express* reported,

It is impossible to be blind to the fact that Freethought is making giant strides in New Zealand. All the larger cities and most of the smaller towns have active and prosperous Freethought Associations. Woodville, a thriving township in the Seventy Mile Bush, is the latest example. We read in the Waipawa Mail that, at the invitation of the Woodville Freethought Association, the Rev. J. Worboys (Presbyterian minister) gave a lecture upon “The genuineness of the Scriptures,” and that Mr Haggen, editor and proprietor of the Woodville Examiner, replied. This took place at the largest meeting ever held in the district.²²

On 12 May, at the first meeting of the Woodville Literary and Debating Society, he led on behalf of Protection (vs Free trade) and lost on the chairman’s casting vote.²³ He gave a short address at the Good Templar open meeting in May.²⁴

In June the *Manawatu Times* told its readers that “Mr E.A. Haggen, editor of the Woodville Examiner, and Mr F. Loudon, of Foxton, are discussing the question of Christianity v Freethought, in the columns of the Manawatu Herald. Mr Loudon is championing the faith, and Mr Haggen the claims of freethinkers.”²⁵ (In July the Woodville agency of the British and Foreign Bible Society “was ordered to be transferred from Mr Haggen,” though no reason was given).²⁶

Meanwhile he was attending meetings in Palmerston North and Feilding to explain the principles of the Settlers’ Association and its concern with “certain propositions to be included in the Land Act.”²⁷

The aim was to reduce speculation by absentee wealth in favour of small farm development by residents. The *Manawatu Times* reported,

A public meeting is convened by the Mayor of Palmerston for this evening to consider a subject of considerable importance to residents in bush districts, viz., the alteration of the Land Act in certain particulars. The movement originated in Woodville, which at present seems to be a hot-bed of political life. In that township there is a Settler's Association, at the meetings of which many new ideas are introduced and discussed, and as the members must of necessity be well acquainted with the disadvantages under which settlers in heavily-timbered districts have to struggle, their views on the subject are well worthy of consideration. The resolutions adopted by the Association and which will be submitted to the Palmerston meeting, appear to have been well thought out, and are as follows:—

1. That in future no bush land, except town land and totara land, should be sold for cash.
2. That in the laying out of any new blocks of bush land for sale, there should be two classes of rural sections—class No. 1 to comprise about one half of the total area of the block, to consist of sections running in extent from 150 to 320 acres of agricultural and to 940 of pastoral land, to be sold on deferred payments with improvement conditions, but without conditions of residence; and, as at present, by auction, should there be more than one applicant. Class No 2 to comprise the remaining half of the block's area, to consist of sections running from 100 to 150 acres in extent, to be sold at a low upset price on deferred payments, with conditions of improvement and also of bona fide residence after 18 months from date of sale; the sale not in any case to be by auction, but in the event of there being more than one applicant for a section, the award to be made by ballot; roads to be felled and cleared, giving access to those sections on which residence is compulsory.
3. That the value of improvements to be effected by non-residential holders within the prescribed term be 25s an acre; and by residential holders £1 per acre.

4. That the surveyors be instructed in all cases, not only to put in all the corner pegs of sections, but also to cut all the boundary lines.

5. That the clause in the present Act which stipulates that a selector must for two years fulfil all conditions required before being allowed to make a further selection, should be repealed; and that a selector may have the power to take up any section or number of sections which shall make a total of not more than 320 acres, agricultural, and 640 pastoral, without stipulation as to time.

6. That if the total amount of land held by one selector shall be in two or more sections, it shall be optional to the selector provided the sections adjoin one another, whether he shall do all the improvements required on the total acreage or on one or more of the sections.

7. That sections of totara shall be sold for cash, but that the land shall also become absolutely the property of purchaser.

It is sought by the Association to secure the co-operation of Palmerston and other districts affected, and we have no doubt it will be obtained. The meeting has been fixed for this evening to suit the convenience of Mr E.A. Haggan, Secretary of the Association, who will attend to explain matters.²⁸

He spoke at a meeting of the directors of the Dairy Factory in September²⁹ and of the Woodville-Tahoraite Jockey Club in October.³⁰ In October, also,

The first meeting of the Woodville Parliament was held last night in the vestry of the United Methodist Church. There was a very good attendance, and considerable interest was manifested in the proceedings. The Premier announced the Ministry as follows:—Premier and Public Works, Mr Hawken; Colonial Treasurer and Customs, Mr Fennell; Agriculture and Native, Mr Black; Land and Immigration, Mr Haggan; Colonial Secretary and Education, Mr Rendle. Mr Fennell was absent at Ormondville, and Mr Rendle did not turn up.³¹

He was on the Sports Committee,³² the Entertainment Club,³³ gave prizes for the Horticultural Society Show, was on the School

Committee³⁴ and took part in shooting competitions with the Woodville Rifle Volunteer Corps.



Detail from a large photograph of the First Woodville Volunteer Company in 1885. Hagen is third from left in the back row. Courtesy Woodville Pioneer Museum.

In November he was elected the Woodville Settlers' Association nominee to represent Bush interests on the Waste Lands Board at Napier.³⁵ The *Manawatu Standard* considered he would make an excellent representative.³⁶ The *Marlborough Express*:

THE NEW ORDER.—Land Boards in New Zealand have hitherto been charmed circles made up almost exclusively of great landowners and their friends. The Hon. Mr Ballance has taken a new departure, and, at the request of the small settlers in the Seventy Mile Bush, has appointed Mr E.A. Hagen, editor and proprietor of the Woodville examiner, and formerly a journalist in Wanganui, a member of the Land Board for

Hawke's Bay. It is high time that these Boards were made elective, or that the Industrial population of New Zealand were represented in them.³⁷

His mother died on 19 December. That was Haggen's 1884: he had annoyed some clergy with his freethought addresses and he had annoyed wealthy landowners with his settlement ideas, but he was socially successful and apparently financially so.

In 1885 things started to unravel. There was general dissatisfaction about the prices (£2 an acre) the government was asking for sections in the Maharahara block.³⁸ The Napier *Daily Telegraph*, itself established to combat the dominance of the land interests,³⁹ reported on a Waste Lands Board meeting—really, rather innocuously. Haggen wrote to the *Telegraph* editor, at that time Robert Price, in uncharacteristic anger,

SIR,—In your issue of Saturday last, you published a paragraph referring to myself in relation to the Waste Lands Board, and which contained statements you should know to be untrue. The fact is the reports of the Waste Lands Board meetings, as they appear in the Examiner, are generally taken from your own journal and acknowledged as such, so that, if they make me appear “the bright particular star” you speak of, you have to thank your own reporter for the exaggerated picture he must invariably draw. The reason why your reports of the Board meetings are adopted is that they are generally the best published, and I challenge you to point out a case in which, previous to last meeting, a line referring to any particular sayings or doings of mine was added to your own report. You were not at these meetings, but with your universal and thorough knowledge of things, you doubtless know about it. As for your reporter, he has to my knowledge been present at only the last two meetings of the Board. In the case of former meetings he merely came to the room afterwards and copied the minutes of the business. In that case how could he give a fair report? In regard to the last meeting the only matter which I reported had reference to the sale of bush lands, and so far as my recollection serves me the sentiments then expressed were those uttered by me at the meeting, while the remarks of the other members were taken from your own report—which was surely a good

enough authority—so that if they were “dismissed in a couple of lines” your spirit of fairness is so great that their remarks must have been fairly reported. You cannot well blame me for borrowing from such an authentic source as your own columns. You then say Mr Ballance’s influence made me a member of the Board. Mr Ballance had little to do with it as far as I know. The Land Board itself asked that a bush representative be appointed, and the member for the district referred the matter to the Woodville Settlers’ Association, who recommended that I should be appointed. The appointment was made in consequence of this, and you will find the facts of the case recorded as above in your own columns of November last. You next make a reference to special settlement associations. Mr Ballance was not the originator of the system. It was your own “patron and protégé,” Mr Ormond, who introduced it, and in doing so he laid the foundation of the grandest system of settlement yet introduced in the colony. It remained for Mr Ballance to put the system into practice again. What has been the result? In less than three months from the issue of the regulations over 70,000 acres of bush land have been applied for and granted, and within two years this land will be settled by an industrious and thriving population, because the settlers are thus enabled to select and settle at once the best and most accessible land, while the Government are freed to a great extent from the enormous expense of survey and road formation. In one block near Woodville the cost of survey by the Hawke’s Bay Department was 10s per acre, whereas by the contract system the work will be done for about 2s. The official extravagance, otherwise inevitable, will be saved to the settler who would otherwise have to pay for it. If private individuals have, as you say, to pay twice the price of special settlement associations for their land, it is because the members of the Land Board seem to think it their duty to extract as much money as they can out of the settler. It was a grand thing for the landed monopolists of Hawke’s Bay to purchase open land at 5s per acre, but it would, in your eyes, be a monstrous wrong to allow a bush settler to have his land for less than half as many pounds. You talk about men without means joining these associations. As a matter of fact these associations are composed for the most part of the very best pioneering element

in the colony—the sons of the settlers, who have done the roughing in the past and are prepared to do it again. If you want to put men into the Bankruptcy Court, as you suggest will be the case with men forming these associations, I contend that it is not by letting them have their land at a pound an acre but by fixing the upset at treble that sum that such dire results will be brought about, A man can pay ten pounds a year who could not pay thirty or forty. I am sorry to take up so much of your valuable space, but in your renowned spirit of liberality and fair play you will doubtless be glad to give me this opportunity of reply. Hoping, Sir, that your humble servant may long shine as your “bright particular star.” —I am, &c, E.A. Haggen.

Woodville, April 6th.⁴⁰

The *Wairarapa Daily Times* was annoyed by something Haggen said,

We notice by the Examiner’s report of the speeches made at the opening of the Pahiatua school that a very wide range of elements was introduced. In reply to something Mr McCardle had said, Mr Haggen expressed himself to the effect that he hoped to see Pahiatua a valuable adjunct of Woodville. The settlers will, we have no doubt, find themselves quite capable of paddling their own canoe, without being tied to any particular place.⁴¹

The Pahiatua School Committee quickly decided to allow religious bodies free use of the schoolroom on Sundays, but Freethought bodies would be charged 5s.⁴²

At a meeting of the Woodville-Mangahao Settlers’ Association Haggen “Referred to the gross breaches of faith made by the Masterton Association in the matter of survey and township and moved that existing arrangements with the Masterton Association be cancelled.”⁴³

The *Daily Telegraph* reported on the April Waste Lands Board meeting in Napier.⁴⁴

MR HAGGEN IN A DUAL CHARACTER. Captain Russell said the gentlemen who were members of the Board were probably like himself, indifferent to criticism, but it did seem undesirable that a gentleman on the Board should be a member of the Board and at the same time acting as a reporter, and writing articles

which were downright scurrilous. He himself was indifferent, and probably the other members were. An order of military discipline was that a man should not come thus in a judicial capacity to administer the lands of the colony and then go away and write and publish improper remarks on their conduct, calling them land-sharks. He did not intend to bring the remarks before them officially, but Mr Haggen should reconsider his position and decide whether he should sit as a commissioner or pressman. If he came there as a commissioner he should not come and mix with them, and hear their individual views, and then draw comparisons between the prices fixed in Wellington and Hawke's Bay. His remarks were based on ignorance. He had not studied the question when he said people were paying an unfair price for the land. He did not know what he was talking about. What remained after paying the survey was comparatively nothing. He hoped he would explain his conduct in abusing members of the Board. He did not wish to make any motion about it, but he did not think it was a proper state of things.

Mr Buchanan thought the observations that had fallen from Captain Russell were justified. He thought that in a case of the kind Mr Haggen, had his voice with any other member of the Board, and what was done must be done by a majority, and Mr Haggen had the right to impress his views in the most stringent manner, but he should not impute personal motives to those who were his confreres. Those motives had no existence, and if they had existed, they should have been suppressed. He agreed with the views expressed by Capt. Russell, and he could say he was the oldest member of that Board, he might also say that his attendance had not been very frequent, but for himself he utterly repudiated being influenced in any way, save by a regard for the public interest, irrespective of whom it might offend or whom it might please.

Mr Wellwood had to endorse what had fallen from the two previous speakers. He was a young member of the Board, but he felt the remarks in the Examiner, and felt they were an imputation on his character, and the remarks were uncalled for, and he hoped Mr Haggen had written the remarks from

ignorance, but he ought to have known better than to have written and sent over the colony such gross imputations.

Captain Russell: Have you, Mr Chairman, a statement to give us?

Mr Haggen said it seemed to him that they did not seem to distinguish between the editor and the member of the Board. If they referred to the editor they should refer the matter to the editor. He came there to-day to do the best he could for the administration of the lands of the districts, and he intended to do so. He challenged any member to say he had ever imputed any motives to anyone. As a newspaper man he was justified in doing what he thought right in the public interest. If the Board had been guilty of any charges of maladministration, he presumed he was equally censurable with themselves in the matter. So far as the public newspaper was concerned he took whatever view might be deemed best by the editor of that paper. He did not come there to report the meeting at all for the Examiner, he took the reports from the other papers. He had never charged any member with maladministration of any kind.

Mr Harding: There was one article which certainly did reflect on members of the Board, I forget the exact wording of the article.

Capt. Russell: Land sharks.

Mr Harding: Yes, it was land sharks, and said the members were working for their own interests.

Mr Haggen said so far as he had seen the articles in the Examiner he had never seen such an expression, as the members were working for their own interests. The remarks were in reference to the editor of the Examiner, and the editor of the Examiner could reply to them in the best way he thought fit. No newspaper editor would deem his position as an editor synonymous with his position as a member of the Board.

Captain Russell expressed the opinion that no man in Parliament was considered an active reporter as well as a member of Parliament. Mr. Haggen denied that he had ever acted as a reporter save at the last meeting, where it was

important that the remarks made by him should be given in full. He denied that he had acted as a reporter for the Examiner or any other paper in the matter.

Mr Wellwood: You took long notes of the first meeting.

Mr Haggen considered the lands were very high in price when compared with the better lands on the other side advertised at lower prices.

The Chairman said the lands in the Maharahara block were better lands than anything to be found in the Mangaohane block, and the person who said they were not did not know what he was talking about, or anything of the value of land. In answer to Captain Russell the Commissioner said the average upset price in the Maharahara block was £1 18s per acre, the cost of roads amounted to 9s 6d per acre, one-third was to be returned to the Road Board for roads which amounted to 12s 4d per acre, thus £1 1s 10d had been spent in roads in that block, leaving 16s 2d as the average upset price to pay the surveys, the purchase from the natives, advertising, administering, &c.

Capt. Russell: The administration of the departments is scarcely recouped by the sixteen shillings.

Mr Harding reminded members that the last land sold in the bush was in debt to the Government.

After some further conversational discussion, the matter dropped.⁴⁵

The press as far away as Dunedin leapt to Haggen's defence,

The members of the Hawke's Bay Land Board have been distinguishing themselves by attacks on one of their own number—a Mr E.A. Haggen—who was not long ago placed on the Board by the present Minister for Lands. It is said that Mr Haggen is the owner of a small country newspaper named the "Woodville Examiner," and that he edits the paper himself. From those facts the animosity of the members of the Board towards their brother official took its rise. Mr Haggen has his own ideas on the land question as well as on the administration of the Land Board in the Hawke's Bay district, and he makes no secret of his opinions. Not only is he very outspoken at the

meetings of the Board, but the journal of which he is said to be the possessor and editor takes up the cudgels in defence of his views and in bitter opposition to his adversaries. It seems that at the meeting of the Board held last week a general attack was made on this plain-speaking member. Everyone had a peck at him, as rooks are said to punish one of their number which may chance to give offence. Not that the members of the Board went as far as the rooks, for they not infrequently kill the culprit, whereas Mr Haggen came out of the fray not a feather the worse, whilst to outsiders the action of the other members made them look very ridiculous.⁴⁶

A competitor to the *Evening Telegraph*, the monthly *Napier Evening News and Hawke's Bay Advertiser* had been established in January 1885; Coupland Harding was its printer and in August 1886 Haggen became its proprietor.⁴⁷ The *Evening News* carried a comment and the *Woodville Examiner* gratefully reprinted it,

RING THE BELL SAMMY. Whenever the Conservative party get up a cry, thinking they can make capital by a little ingenious misrepresentation they, metaphorically speaking, call aloud, "Ring the bell, Sammy." and our evening contemporary replies "Yes, Daddy." The other day the powers of the bombastic party met on a Waste Land Board in Napier. They were heavy, dignified, solemn, and brimful of a pious desire to protect the country. They were the guardians of the public estate—men above suspicion, lordly inheritors of all known virtues, and several newly discovered ones. Met in conclave, they looked like a goodly assemblage of the salt of the earth. Understand they had but one motive—to protect the public estate. This they evidenced by complaining that one of the members of the Board had called them "Landsharks!" Oh, horror!—to think of anyone calling Captain Russell, Messrs Wellwood, Harding, Sutton and Buchanan landshark. Why they would not buy land at a cheap rate any more than they would let the Crown sell it so. Gentle reader, remember who are the people in Hawke's Bay that hogged upland? Who are the people that formed into a political party based on Conservative principles, and delicately slipped their fingers, like a gentle octopus, round the best land in this district? Who are they? Did any one do it? What, and are certain of the Twelve Apostles now clamoring for the

protection of the public estate? Are the very men who gobbled up every acre worth having now to come out in an old Nicodemus costume, and pose as desiring to be changed? But these gentlemen, gorged to repletion, pitch into anyone that suggests for a moment that worthy souls were land sharks, and further than that they sool “Sammy” on. “Ring the bell Sammy.” “Yes, Daddy,” and so they try and bounce men who know them and are ready to expose them. Well, they are to be admired for real down-right, slabsided cast iron impudence they want a deal of rubbing out. It would be no use shooting such dear old worthies in the head. Their cheek would turn a bullet.⁴⁸

In June Haggen was appointed a Justice of the peace.⁴⁹

In 1886 he sat on the bench at the Resident Magistrates’ Court,⁵⁰ chaired a concert to raise money for bushfire relief⁵¹ and stood for election to the Education Board. Of this the *Poverty Bay Herald* wrote,

Mr E.A. Haggen, of Woodville, is a candidate for election to the Education Board of Hawke’s Bay. He is a most energetic and hard working gentleman, and if elected would certainly give his best attention to the duties of the position.⁵²

The *Daily Telegraph* was less impressed,

It will be seen by our Waipawa correspondent’s letter that the Porangahau School Committee has decided to plump for Mr Haggen for the Education Board election. By this action the committee should certainly have forfeited the confidence of the householders. If the committee cannot exhibit better judgment than this we are inclined to think it is incapable of discretion in the matter of its ordinary duties.⁵³

Support for Haggen grew and the “moderate” *Telegraph* harrumphed,

Pretty nearly everything is now being made subservient to politics, and moderate men on all sides are getting so disgusted with the narrow-minded party-spirit shown on every occasion that few will soon be found who will care to take part in public affairs. This prejudicial influence has been strongly marked at the school committee elections of candidates for the vacancies on the Education Board. Mr Haggen, because he is one of Mr Ballance’s followers, has been voted for right and left by every committee that contains on it a majority of so-called Liberals.

No consideration whatever has been given to real qualifications for a seat on the Board.⁵⁴

Despite the *Telegraph's* opposition Haggen was elected, defeating the sitting member, Samuel Locke. Locke's supporters were not to be denied, however, and the *Telegraph* smugly reported,

During the time that the votes of the School Committees for the election of three members to the Education Board were being received by the secretary to the Board, we thought it an extraordinary thing that so much support was given to an unmarried, inexperienced, and almost unknown young man residing at Woodville, in opposition to the old member, Mr Locke. The secret now appears to have come out. On every committee there is a certain element of radicalism, so to speak, and it was understood that the young aspirant for local honors was the political protege of Messrs Ballance and W.C. Smith. Here we have the whole secret. In order to get him in we hear of informal meetings of committees, no notices of the meeting for election being sent to those of the committee who would oppose Mr Haggen's election. Hence the radical element had it all its own way, and rejoiced with exceeding great joy. But its joy has been turned into sorrow. Protests have been entered against so many of these informal meetings that Mr Locke's election is now secured. There is nothing after all to beat fair play. It is a very poor game for a minority to overlook the law in order to pose as a majority.⁵⁵

Haggen retorted, "If it is intended to strain at a knot in this way there are certain committees who voted for Mr Locke in a similar position, and it is hard to say where the game might end."⁵⁶ He went on,

The *Telegraph* in its usual insulting style accuses the School Committees who did not vote for Mr Locke of all kinds of sneaking conduct in regard to the mode of conducting their business. The *Telegraph* seems to be so well acquainted with chicanery that it judges others by itself. We know some dodging was tried by Mr Ormond's friends. The fact remains that Mr Haggen secured a clear majority of votes and if Mr Locke upsets the election it will only be on the issue to which his class so frequently resorts—that of some little informality. In this way Mr Locke will pride himself on being able to set the majority at

defiance and to lord it at his own sweet will over the numerous committees who opposed him. Perhaps he would then attend a little oftener than twice a year.⁵⁷

On the same day the *Telegraph* published a letter to the editor from Haggan,

SIR,—You account for my obtaining a majority of votes for the Education Board election by informal meetings of committees, and insinuate that these were purposely brought about in order to give me support. I do not believe there is a single case in which this was wilfully done, and you yourself have failed to point out a case, as you were bound to do, to support your assertion. You say nothing about the subterfuge that was resorted to in two instances—by a clergyman and a squatter respectively—to keep back votes, but I suppose in their case you would consider it quite fair to do so. Then your morning contemporary tried to mislead the committees by telling them they must vote for three candidates. From your general sentiments it was quite fair in your judgment that this should be done in my case, but it would have been very wrong had it been done against Messrs Ormond, Russell, and Locke. All through the election you have made a strong point of the fact that an unmarried man has no right to enter the precincts of the Education Board. The same argument should apply to other things. Mr Price is a bachelor, edits the TELEGRAPH, and has no right to be on a Licensing Committee, or to criticise the actions of the Education Board because he is a bachelor. To thoroughly qualify himself he should marry, only I fear that his ideas of marriage, as I have known them expressed, are not exactly what most people would consider for the welfare of the community. Perhaps he judges other bachelors by himself. But to return to the election itself. I have as strong grounds as Mr Locke for upsetting votes, but shall not resort to any such subterfuge in order to obtain a seat on the Board. I shall leave it to the committees to deal with on a future occasion, and it will be seen what another election will bring forth if he cares to run it again.—I am, &c,

E.A. HAGGEN.

Woodville, March 6th

[Mr Haggen could not have done better than write the above letter to show how admirably he is qualified for a seat on an Education Board.—Ed. D.T.]⁵⁸

Nonetheless Haggen was declared elected.⁵⁹

He chaired the Printing and Advertising Committee of the New Zealand Industrial Exhibition in Wellington in March, meeting the Premier to discuss the printing.⁶⁰

On 16 March he and Annie Williams of Napier were married,⁶¹ thus (presumably) making him fit to advise on education. She was a Wesleyan Sunday School teacher. They sailed south in the s.s. *Penguin* for Lyttelton, leaving for Dunedin on the express train on 24 March.⁶² He was back in Napier at the Education Board on 20 April⁶³ and the Waste Lands Board on the 30th.⁶⁴

Pahiatua was emerging as a new town and rumours were rife,

It is stated that Mr Grant, the promoter of the proposed Pahiatua newspaper is likely to find an antagonist in Mr Haggen, of the Woodville Examiner, the latter having decided to start a printing office in the new settlement. Fancy two newspapers fighting for existence in a bush township only, as it were, just sprung into existence.⁶⁵

At a meeting in Pahiatua on 8 May Haggen announced “the publication, at an early date, of the Pahiatua Star”⁶⁶ and the *Manawatu Standard* cleared things up,

For the information of the curious, who are hearing all sorts of rumors re the real promoters of the Pahiatua newspaper, we are in a position to state that the proprietor of the new Journal is Mr Haggen of the Woodville Examiner, and that Mr Black, of Palmerston, is engaged for the management of the former, while Mr Haggen remains at Woodville.⁶⁷

Haggen declared his aims in the first issue,

In politics we shall advocate the Liberal cause—the cause of the people.... Measures, not men—liberty, freedom, and independence—and the greatest good for the greatest number, sum up the principles which it shall be our best endeavour to

act up to, and in doing this we are sure we shall meet with the approval of the settlers of the Bush districts whose best interest we seek to advocate.⁶⁸

Nonetheless Haggen sold the *Pahiatua Star* to Black three months later, in August⁶⁹ and later that month offered to buy the *Napier Evening News*.⁷⁰ The *Wanganui Herald* reported that he had sold the *Woodville Examiner* to a local company;⁷¹ he would take over the *Evening News* on 1 October.⁷²

The *Hawke's Bay Herald* of 16 September, again, rather innocuously, reported a meeting of the Waste Lands Board, in which a Mr Sturdy, a deferred-payment selector of a section in the Maharahara block, had applied to lease or dispose of his land.

Mr Haggen did not think he had the right, and was of opinion that the Act provided for such contingencies. Legal proceedings ought to be taken against Mr Sturdy.⁷³

Again for some reason Haggen took uncharacteristic (and unwise) exception, writing letters to the *Herald's* editor (Richard Thomas Walker), to the last of which Walker added a footnote,

Mr Haggen continues to be boyishly impertinent, and to tell falsehoods in the naive manner for which persons of his stamp are so commonly noted. Further, although that will probably not trouble him in his role of "poor settler" patroniser, in his attack upon Mr Sturdy he is guilty of the most flagrant injustice. He desires that legal proceedings should be taken against Mr Sturdy for the simple, technical informality that has roused Mr Haggen's pure indignation, and Mr Sturdy's action may yet be dealt with in a court of law. Knowing, that, Mr Haggen adds to his general impudence, strongly-worded suggestions that Mr Sturdy has committed acts for which he must necessarily be condemned. That is a matter that remains to be proved, and our hysterical correspondent has no right to assume wrong before it *is* proved. We are glad that he has not written his present letter so badly as he did the preceding one, but we wish that we could also congratulate him on the fact that when he went to school the "twopence extra for manners" was paid for him. His remarks on "travelling expenses" will be found dealt with in another column.—ED. *H.B.H.*

Indeed, in the same issue the *Herald* “exposed” Haggen for being poorly fitted for the roles and for claiming expenses for attending the Education and Waste Lands Board meetings in Napier that were higher than those of other members.⁷⁴ The correspondence continued with increasing venom on both sides, until the *Herald* reported, “We have received another letter from Mr Haggen, but we decline to grant him the free use of our columns any longer”.⁷⁵ Public figures challenge the media at their peril, but Haggen had not yet finished, comparing the *Herald* editor to a desperate drunk,

Our morning contemporary evidently woke up to the fact late last night that Mr Haggen had been having the free use of their columns to hit them as they had been seldom hit before. To allow the gentleman this privilege “free, gratis, and for nothing” was too much, so they refused the shortest letter of all, but gave Mr Haggen a broad hint that he could have it inserted as an advertisement, which would mean 4s an inch. The love of the “filthy lucre” is a terrible thing. We only know of one apt illustration of our contemporary’s style. It came out in the Sketcher. A poor old hack, half seas over, but unable to get another dram, and not having any other game on, presented himself before some spectators, and shouted, “Knock me down for a bloomin’ copper.” Our contemporary don’t mind being knocked down so long as the “coppers” are forthcoming.⁷⁶

The *Evening News* (soon to be his) and his *Woodville Examiner* did publish the letter under the head “MISREPRESENTATION AND MENDACITY”. Several out of town papers picked up the story, some siding with Haggen, some with Walker (the *Taranaki Herald* referring to the latter as “the irritable editor of the *Herald* showing little judgment”).⁷⁷

Haggen’s reputation was still high: in October he was appointed the government representative on the High School Board of Governors.

The Napier dailies kept at him, though, the *Telegraph* referring to Haggen and James as the “liberal” members of the Land Board,

One of the Liberal cries used to be “elective Land Boards,” and if this had been adopted Messrs Haggen and James would never have had the opportunity of illustrating how the Land Act can be worked at variance with common sense.⁷⁸

He resigned as secretary of the Woodville Horticultural Society⁷⁹ and as chairman-treasurer of the Maunga-atua Valley Cheese Factory Company.⁸⁰ He sold the Examiner Book Depot to L. Wilson, who would be bankrupt in February 1887, owing Haggen over £200; in February Haggen would buy back the stock and forgive the debt.⁸¹ He sold the *Examiner* to George Moore.⁸² He advertised,

NOTICE. AS I am leaving the district all Accounts owing to me must be paid by November 13th. After that date all unpaid accounts will be placed in the hands of my solicitor for recovery without further notice.

E.A. HAGGEN.⁸³

The Dunedin *Evening Star* published what must surely have been a Haggen press release,

The Napier “Evening News” is now one of the largest broadsheets of the Colony, and, under Mr E.A. Haggen’s vigorous management, it bids fair to make its influence felt over a large area. Mr J.T. Hornsby is editor. At the spread in connection with the taking over of the paper from the Company who previously owned it, Mr Haggen said that he could not help feeling gratified at the great success that had already attended the paper, and he felt there was a great future before them. There was one thing of which he could assure them, and that was that as the “News” progressed they should all share in its success. He believed in the principle of co-operation, and he should apply that principle to the working of his property. This would give them all an interest in the concern, and they would be thus rewarded for every effort put forth on behalf of the paper.⁸⁴

A dinner was to be arranged in Woodville “in recognition of his services to the town” but it didn’t happen.

He was less than warmly welcomed to Napier, where, after his speech at a public meeting on the defective leadership by Sir George Whitmore of the Hawke’s Bay police, the *Telegraph* referred to him as “a simpering youth from Woodville, (who) knows as much of this town as this town knows of him, which is very little indeed”.⁸⁵

Haggen gave a prize for English composition at the Port Ahuriri District School and another at the Napier High School in December and attended a Chamber of Commerce meeting. That month the *Hawke's Bay Herald* offices were destroyed by a major fire and Haggen, rather magnanimously, made the facilities of his *Evening News* available: "We shall be indebted to Mr Haggen, of the *Evening News*, for the means of printing the paper".⁸⁶ He was reappointed to the Waste Lands Board.

On 30 December the *Wanganui Herald* reported,

From Napier we learn that Mr F.A. Haggan (*sic*), who purchased the Napier Evening News, has failed to complete the purchase, and has given up possession to the liquidators, and the old directorate are now carrying it on with Mr J.T.M. Hornsby as manager and editor.⁸⁷

On 7 January 1887 a retraction and explanation were published, with the inevitable conclusion that the *Telegraph*, finding *argumentum ad hominem* ineffective, had resorted to dishonesty,

We feel that an apology is due from us to Mr E.A. Haggen for a paragraph inserted in the Herald on the 30th December relative to his retirement from the Evening News. We learn now that this step was necessitated by bad health caused by over work, and we feel deeply sorry to think that we should have unwittingly done anything to damage his financial position. The item we may say came to us through the telegraph office from a person who is likely to hear further from us on the matter. We have kept the telegram in case of its being required in another place. What makes the matter worse than would otherwise have been the case is that the information was wired us by a journalist who must be fully aware of the enormity of his offence.⁸⁸

Much later, in July 1888, newspapers around the region carried this,

The following from the *Mail* is refreshing:— "As we happen to know, and the editor of our town contemporary does not, how Mr Haggen was served in Napier by the 'Great Liberal Party,' we can only say, in justice to Mr Haggen, that he was no 'failure in Napier journalism'. Rather was he deceived, betrayed, and shamefully treated by as cowardly a crew of traitors as ever

walked the earth. Mr Haggen was the victim of their cold blooded conduct, and his journalistic career in Napier was cut short, not because he was incompetent, but because he was sacrificed to the selfishness of a set of Shylocks.”⁸⁹

The *Herald* bowed under pressure from Napier, however,

In yesterday’s issue we reprinted from the Waipawa Mail an extract reflecting strongly upon the treatment of Mr Haggen, now of Woodville, by the Napier “Liberals.” We have since been furnished with particulars which satisfy us that the statements made were not warranted by facts, if Mr Haggen’s relations with the former owners of an evening paper in Napier are referred to, and that Mr Haggen was fairly and even generously dealt with, when all circumstances are taken into account, and we regret having aided the dissemination of a one-sided and untrue version of the affair.⁹⁰

Haggen was re-establishing his Woodville connections, the secretariat of the Horticultural Society and chairmanship of the Library committee.⁹¹ He resigned from the Hawke’s Bay Education and Waste Lands Boards in February “on the plea of press of business”.⁹² The *Hawke’s Bay Herald* was gracious,

Mr E.A. Haggen has resigned his seats on the Education Board and Crown Lands Board. In doing so he has given no reason for his retirement. Mr Haggen has been a useful member of both bodies, and a worse man may take his place. He entered public life under unfortunate auspices, as the nominee and representative of a party not in favor with honest men, but he proved himself superior to his surroundings, and refused to become the cat’s-paw to pull other men’s chestnuts out of the fire.⁹³

He resigned from the Napier High School Board of Governors. He attempted to recover debt by taking over his Examiner Bookshop, but his application was denied by the Chief Justice.⁹⁴ In March he resigned from the Horticultural Society.⁹⁵ He transferred his newspaper agency to William Smith.⁹⁶

On 22 March the first passenger train arrived in Woodville from Napier, delayed by throngs of people wanting the thrill. Haggen

attended the festivities.⁹⁷ On 28 March he was presented with a “handsome tea-urn, on the occasion of his leaving the district” (presumably instead of the dinner). The *Woodville Examiner* reported on 1 April,

The presentation to Mr Haggen on Monday night was made by Mr J. Sowry, chairman of the Town Board, in an appropriate speech. In replying Mr Haggen referred, in suitable terms, to the kindness he had received at the hands of the settlers and to his endeavours to promote the interest of the district, and explained that the reason why he was compelled to leave Woodville was on account of his ill-health.—Mr C. Hall, Mr Florance, Mr Peters and others briefly spoke, expressing their good wishes, and hoping that Mr and Mrs Haggen would enjoy long life and happiness.

In the same issue: “Mr Haggen is about to leave Woodville for Ashburton, to take charge of the Mail. We wish him every success”.⁹⁸ On 2 April Charles Siau, auctioneer, sold the Haggen household goods (“Luncheon provided”),⁹⁹ and advertised the house,

TO LET.

THAT well-built and handsomely finished House in McLean-street, lately occupied by Mr E.A. Haggen, and containing nine rooms, inclusive of bathroom and scullery. Two-stall stable and buggy house attached.—Apply to MR SIAU.¹⁰⁰

1 Miriam MacGregor 1975. *Pioneer trails of Hawke's Bay*. Reed, Wellington.

2 *Woodville Examiner* 3 August 1886

3 <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/woodville-examiner>

4 *Woodville Examiner* 10 October 1883.

5 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 27 December 1883.

6 *Wanganui Chronicle* 2 January 1884.

7 *Woodville Examiner* 29 January 1884.

8 *Wanganui Herald* 2 January 1884.

9 *Woodville Examiner* 29 January 1884.

10 *Woodville Examiner* 1 February 1884.

11 *Woodville Examiner* 18 March 1884.

12 *Woodville Examiner* 22 February 1884.

- 13 *Woodville Examiner* 3 March 1884.
- 14 *Woodville Examiner* 26 February 1884.
- 15 *Woodville Examiner* 11 March 1884.
- 16 *Wanganui Herald* 24 March 1884.
- 17 *Woodville Examiner* 25 March 1884.
- 18 *Woodville Examiner* 15 April 1884.
- 19 *Wairarapa Daily Times* 23 April 1884. Its Pahiataua correspondent (WF Howlett) wrote, "For two hours he (Haggen) succeeded in gaining the rapt attention of those present, to what was a masterly analysis of the leading religions of the world, and their bearing on civilisation."
- 20 *Woodville Examiner* 25 April 1884.
- 21 *Woodville Examiner* 29 April 1884.
- 22 *Marlborough Express* 20 May 1884.
- 23 *Woodville Examiner* 13 May 1884.
- 24 *Woodville Examiner* 16 May 1884.
- 25 *Manawatu Times* 18 June 1884.
- 26 *Wanganui Herald* 29 July 1884.
- 27 *Feilding Star* 21 June 1884.
- 28 *Manawatu Times* 12 June 1884.
- 29 *Woodville Examiner* 5 September 1884.
- 30 *Woodville Examiner* 7 October 1884.
- 31 *Woodville Examiner* 14 October 1884.
- 32 *Woodville examiner* 31 October 1884.
- 33 *Woodville Examiner* 4 November 1884.
- 34 *Woodville Examiner* 19 December 1884.
- 35 *Daily Telegraph* 6 November 1884.
- 36 *Manawatu Standard* 10 November 1884.
- 37 *Marlborough Express* 1 December 1884.
- 38 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 26 March 1885.
- 39 Laraine Knight 2003. *First impressions: history of printing in Hawke's Bay*. Print Hawke's Bay, Hastings.
- 40 *Daily Telegraph* 8 April 1885.
- 41 *Wairarapa Daily Times* 6 April 1885.
- 42 *Woodville Examiner* 7 April 1885.
- 43 *Woodville Examiner* 17 April 1885.
- 44 On 27 January the *Woodville Examiner* had reported a public meeting which discussed the site for the railway station: Mr Sowry had chosen a site, but "Of course the land sharks had spoiled that arrangement."
- 45 *Daily Telegraph* 24 April 1885.
- 46 *Evening Star* 4 May 1885.
- 47 Haggen sold again early in 1886. See Laraine Knight (above). Several papers reported he was the editor, but he denied "any foundation to the rumour".
- 48 *Woodville Examiner* 5 May 1885.
- 49 *Evening Star* 13 June 1885.
- 50 *Woodville Examiner* 15 January 1886.
- 51 *Woodville Examiner* 15 January 1886.
- 52 *Poverty Bay Herald* 14 January 1886.
- 53 *Daily Telegraph* 20 February 1886.
- 54 *Daily Telegraph* 24 February 1886.
- 55 *Daily Telegraph* 4 March 1886.
- 56 *Woodville Examiner* 5 March 1886.
- 57 *Woodville Examiner* 9 March 1886.
- 58 *Daily Telegraph* 9 March 1886.
- 59 *Daily Telegraph* 15 March 1886.
- 60 *New Zealand Times* 12 March 1886.
- 61 *Wanganui Herald* 18 March 1886.
- 62 *Star* 24 March 1886.

- 63 *Daily Telegraph* 20 April 1886.
 - 64 *Daily Telegraph* 30 April 1886.
 - 65 *Wairarapa Star* 5 May 1896.
 - 66 *Woodville Examiner* 14 May 1886.
 - 67 *Manawatu Standard* 19 May 1886.
 - 68 *Pahiatua Star* 11 June 1886.
 - 69 *Woodville Examiner* 3 August 1886.
 - 70 *Poverty Bay Herald* 23 August 1886.
 - 71 *Wanganui Herald* 26 August 1886.
 - 72 *Poverty Bay Herald* 9 September 1886.
 - 73 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 16 September 1886.
 - 74 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 18 September 1886.
 - 75 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 21 September 1886.
 - 76 *Evening News* 21 September 1886.
 - 77 *Taranaki Herald* 27 September 1886.
 - 78 *Daily Telegraph* 22 October 1886.
 - 79 *Woodville Examiner* 19 October 1886.
 - 80 *Woodville Examiner* 22 October 1886.
 - 81 *Woodville Examiner* 8 February 1887.
 - 82 *Evening Post* 1 November 1886.
 - 83 *Woodville Examiner* 2 November 1886.
 - 84 *Evening Star* 2 November 1886.
 - 85 *Daily Telegraph* 19 November 1886.
 - 86 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 20 December 1886.
 - 87 *Wanganui Herald* 30 December 1886.
 - 88 *Wanganui Herald* 7 January 1887.
 - 89 eg, *Hawke's Bay Herald* 9 July 1888.
 - 90 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 10 July 1888.
 - 91 *Woodville Examiner* 15 February 1887.
 - 92 *Daily Telegraph* 15 February 1887.
 - 93 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 16 February 1887.
 - 94 *Daily Telegraph* 4 March 1887.
 - 95 *Woodville Examiner* 15 March 1887.
 - 96 *Woodville Examiner* 21 March 1887.
 - 97 *Evening Post* 23 March 1887.
 - 98 *Woodville Examiner* 1 April 1887.
 - 99 *Woodville Examiner* 25 March 1887.
 - 100 *Woodville Examiner* 15 April 1887.
-

CHAPTER 5: TAURANGA 1887

He wasn't going to Ashburton as several papers had reported; nor was he going to Petone to start a bi-weekly newspaper as the *Waikato Times* reported.¹ The *Poverty Bay Herald* was correct: "Mr E.A. Haggan, it is said has become the proprietor of the Bay of Plenty Times."²

Haggen had big plans,

The old established Bay of Plenty Times newspaper has again changed hands. It has been sold to Mr. E.A. Haggen, formerly of the Woodville Examiner and Pahiatua Star, and since of the Napier Evening News. The Bay of Plenty Times will, after the 1st of June, be issued as a weekly evening paper. Mr. J. A. Clark, commission agent, has also negotiated the sale to Mr. Haggen of the other two Tauranga papers—the triweekly Evening News and the weekly Advertiser. It is Mr. Haggen’s intention to continue the Evening News, and issue on the alternate evenings that the Bay of Plenty Times does not publish, so that Tauranga will have a daily evening paper. The amalgamation of the conflicting newspaper interests has given great public satisfaction, the feeling being that the interests of the district will be much better and influentially represented by a single proprietorship.³

In June he joined the Rifle Club,⁴ gave a reading at the Mutual Improvement Society,⁵ sat on the Resident Magistrates’ bench as a J.P.,⁶ spoke on “Land nationalisation”,⁷ attended the inaugural meeting of the Tauranga Parliamentary Union where as “Minister of Justice” he gave notice of motion for the admission of women to the franchise⁸ and took part in the Jubilee Fireworks with “a magnificent display of rockets, coloured lights, explosives &c”.⁹

At the Parliamentary Union in July, now as “Minister of Education, (he) gave notice of motion to introduce the decimal coinage system and a silver currency”,¹⁰ and at the Auckland Board of Education, as a member of the Tauranga School Committee, he urged the erection of a new school in Cameron road.¹¹ At the Parliamentary Union in August, Haggen, as “Premier... moved the second reading of the Education Bill, providing for lessening the cost of Education, making secondary education self-supporting, raising funds by local rates and from reserves revenue, abolition of special native schools and cumulative voting and establishment of technical education”.¹² He spoke at a meeting of settlers in September,¹³ attended a committee meeting of the Acclimatisation Society,¹⁴ advertised a meeting of all interested in forming an Agricultural and Pastoral Association¹⁵ and was elected to the committee of the Tauranga Regatta Club.¹⁶

On 29 July 87 Annie Haggen delivered a son, Rupert Williams Haggen at Ashridge in Napier—her parents' home.¹⁷ Haggen was in Tauranga.

Haggen is listed among the passengers on the *Rotomahana* for Wellington on 7 October,¹⁸ to give evidence at a civil case, before a jury, involving the purchase payment for the *Pahiutua Star*.¹⁹ While in Wellington he lobbied ministers "with reference to matters affecting the Tauranga district".²⁰

Mr Haggen also waited on Sir G. Grey with the view of urging on him the desirability of the Bay of Plenty as a field for the proposed pensioners settlement. Sir George Grey expressed himself highly pleased with the district as a field for the purpose with a fine climate and harbour and promised to do what he could to further the matter. He had been to see the Premier about the matter which was now in the hands of the Government.²¹

He arrived back at Tauranga on the *Clansman* on 22 October.²² He resigned from the School Committee²³ and as J.P. in November.²⁴ In November coal was found near Te Puke and Haggen attended a meeting to form a Prospecting Association.²⁵

Annie Haggen and her baby boy arrived in Tauranga on the *Omapere* on 12 November²⁶ and on 6 December she advertised for a general servant.²⁷ Haggen gave a reading at the Y.M.C.A. meeting,²⁸ inspected the coal and quartz finds at Te Puke²⁹ and lectured on "The Depression, its Cause and Cure".³⁰

He attended the Tauranga Mechanics Institute meeting in January 1888,³¹ Annie left for Napier on the *Tarawera* on 17 February.³²

In terms of frequent changes of ownership the *Tauranga Times* was pretty typical of provincial newspapers. In 1887 Haggen had moved from Woodville (borough pop. 665) to Tauranga (borough pop. 1148) where he had purchased the *Times*.

The career of the journal has been a checkered one. It was started on the 4th September, 1872, by Messrs Penny & Langbridge, as a demy sheet; was shortly afterwards sold to Mr Edgcumbe, who in 1874 enlarged it to double crown. It next passed into the hands of Mr G. Vesey Stewart, who appointed

Mr Beattie editor, and enlarged the sheet to double demy. In 1883 Mr Edgcombe repurchased the paper; about 1885 it passed into the hands of Messrs Stewart and Bruce. The former soon retired, and in 1887 the paper was bought by Mr E.A. Haggen, who, in less than a year, had sunk in it all the money he had made from the Woodville Examiner. Early in 1888 Mr James Galbraith purchased the paper, and carried it on for three years, when he sold it to Mr Buchanan, who in his turn quickly tired of the business, and disposed of it some two months ago, as our readers are aware, to Messrs Ward and Elliot. The amount of money lost in the concern during the past twenty years must have been very large—in fact it seems to have pretty well emptied the pockets of some half-a-score of successive proprietors.³³

The *Feilding Star* reported on 8 March, “It is rumoured in Napier that Mr Haggen is about to resume possession of the Woodville Examiner”—then this,

An Adventure on Lake Taupo. On Saturday afternoon, as the steam launch Hinomoa was crossing the lake from Takoanu to Taupo, a heavy sea sprang up and a terrific gale was experienced off the Western Bay. In addition to Captain Sproule and W. Sproule, the following passengers were on board:—Mrs. Weston, Mrs. Riddell. Dr. Campbell, Messrs. Hale, Haggen, and Aitken. When off Motutaiko Island the engines ceased working, and they found the painter of the steamers dingy had fouled the screw, which was a dangerous mishap under such circumstances. However, Captain Sproule promptly managed to fix a sail, and as it was hopeless to try to go ahead, the steamer again turned for Tokoanu, but was overtaken by a violent thunderstorm, and in the darkness all attempts at finding the landing place proved fruitless, while sounding the whistle failed to bring any assistance from the shore. Eventually the steamer was driven on a bank by the force of the wind. Messrs. Haggen and W. Sproule got off in the dingy for the purpose of finding a boat on shore to take off the passengers, but they were driven off, and the waves filling the dinghy, they had to return to the steamer, which was reached with difficulty. A wretched night was spent on board till morning

broke, when the steamer got off, and the landing was reached about 7 o'clock.³⁴

The rumours of a return to Woodville were confirmed by WF Howlett in his "Woodville Letter: Our own correspondent" column,

The proprietor of the Woodville Examiner has issued a circular, in which he states the arrangement for Mr. E.A. Haggen to take over the Examiner is nearly complete, and that he proposes to leave the district. Mr. Moore has been a useful man, having filled several secretaryships, both honorary and paid, in a very creditable manner, and he will be very much missed, and his departure regretted by many. The politics of the paper since the advent of Mr. Moore have been Atkinsonian. It remains to be seen what changes may be effected by its prospective Radical proprietor.³⁵

The *Wanganui Herald* was optimistic,

We notice that Mr Haggen has arranged to take over the Woodville Examiner, a paper he started and conducted for many years with marked success. When Mr Haggen parted with it, it fell into a state of somnolence so profound that one would have supposed the editor's ink had been prepared from the juice of the poppy. Mr Haggen, who graduated in our office, is an active journalist and sturdy Liberal, and will make the Examiner a live paper once more. We wish him a return of prosperity.³⁶

On leaving Tauranga Haggen took an advertisement in his own paper,

IN handing over the Bay of Plenty Times I wish to tender my heartfelt thanks to those who have so kindly given me their support during my residence amongst them, and ask a continuance of that support to my successor.
E.A. HAGGEN.

The *Bay of Plenty Times* had the last word, "Mr Haggen found the place too quiet for him, and returned to his first love, the *Woodville Examiner*."³⁷

-
- 1 *Waikato Times* 28 April 1887.
 - 2 *Poverty Bay Herald* 19 May 1887.
 - 3 *New Zealand Herald* 31 May 1887.
 - 4 *Bay of Plenty Times* 6 June 1887.
 - 5 *Bay of Plenty Times* 8 June 1887.
 - 6 *Bay of Plenty Times* 10 June 1887.
 - 7 *Bay of Plenty Times* 15 June 1887.
 - 8 *Bay of Plenty Times* 22 June 1887.
 - 9 *Bay of Plenty Times* 24 June 1887.
 - 10 *Bay of Plenty Times* 8 July 1887.
 - 11 *Auckland Star* 13 August 1887.
 - 12 *Bay of Plenty Times* 2 September 1887.
 - 13 *Bay of Plenty Times* 7 September 1887.
 - 14 *Bay of Plenty Times* 12 September 1887.
 - 15 *ibid.*
 - 16 *Bay of Plenty Times* 23 September 1887.
 - 17 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 5 August 1887.
 - 18 *New Zealand Herald* 7 October 1887.
 - 19 *Evening Post* 10 October 1887.
 - 20 *Bay of Plenty Times* 14 October 1887.
 - 21 *Bay of Plenty Times* 17 October 1887.
 - 22 *Bay of Plenty Times* 24 October 1887.
 - 23 *Bay of Plenty Times* 4 November 1887.
 - 24 *New Zealand Times* 11 November 1887.
 - 25 *Bay of Plenty Times* 29 November 1887.
 - 26 *Bay of Plenty Times* 15 November 1887.
 - 27 *Bay of Plenty Times* 6 December 1887.
 - 28 *Bay of Plenty Times* 9 December 1887.
 - 29 *Bay of Plenty Times* 20 December 1887.
 - 30 *Bay of Plenty Times* 23 December 1887.
 - 31 *Bay of Plenty Times* 11 January 1888.
 - 32 *New Zealand Herald* 17 February 1888.
 - 33 http://tauranga.kete.net.nz/tauranga_local_history/topics/show/2249-the-bay-of-plenty-times-est-1872 accessed 9 March 2017.
 - 34 *Evening Post* 15 March 1888.
 - 35 *Evening Post* 29 March 1888.
 - 36 *Wanganui Herald* 3 April 1888.
 - 37 *Bay of Plenty Times* 27 June 1888.
-

CHAPTER 6: WOODVILLE 1888–1895

In May Haggen was again attending a meeting of the Woodville Library Committee¹ and calling for a meeting to form a Mutual Improvement and Debating Society;² he debated “Land nationalisation” in the Christadelphian Chapel³ and lectured on “The Depression, its Cause and Cure”⁴ and “Hard Times” in the library in aid of its funds.⁵

WF Howlett wrote,

Mr. E.A. Hagen, the new proprietor of the Woodville Examiner, has arrived, and is already at work on the paper, which gives signs of his unflagging energy, but a newspaper at Woodville and another at Pahiutua are facts which neither proprietor can regard with unmixed pleasure. Mr. Moore, the late proprietor, has filled two or three public clerkships since he first came, and will remain in Woodville and fill these clerkships (one to the Borough Council and another to the Road Board) still, and act as reporter for Mr. Hagen.⁶

Hagen was soon embroiled in further controversy,

OPENING BUSH LANDS. At the meeting of the Waste Land Board yesterday, the Crown Land Commissioner, as reported in the *Telegraph* said, before proceeding with the ordinary business, he would like to bring before the Board some very misleading statements which appeared in a newspaper concerning the opening up of bush lands. Mr Hagen, who, he believed, was editor of the *Woodville Examiner*, called upon him the other day and asked him about some unsold land in the Tautane district. He (the Commissioner) told him that the land in question had been prepared for sale, and the necessary particulars had been forwarded to Wellington. He was rather surprised when he found the following in the *Woodville Examiner*:— “The Wellington and Hawke’s Bay Land Boards are delaying most discredibly the opening of the bush lands which are now ready to be put in the market. There are 25,000 acres ready for selection in the Tautane district, and the lands behind the Tiraumea block ought to be ready to be put in the market. The bush-falling season will soon be over, and the result will be if there is much more delay, that people taking up these lands will not be able to do any bush-falling this year, &c.” As far as he was concerned—of course he did not mind this kind of thing—he gave the gentleman the particulars that had been asked for, to the best of his ability, but it seemed rather unfair that the Land Board should be accused of delaying the sale of land, by the gentleman who had asked for information. There was one thing he (the Commissioner) understood more than others, and that was the interest of settlers in this matter. Mr

Haggen had misrepresented him and the public did not seem to understand the general course of things. It was not altogether in the power of the office to open up land on any particular day. The particulars had to be sent to Wellington where they had to lithograph the plans, and that invariably took some time. When the last land was opened the plan only arrived a day or two before the land was offered for selection, and although public application was made for plans he could not satisfy the applicants, as the plans had not come to hand. The statements he had read were very misleading to the public, because he had done all he could in opening up the land and in getting the plans ready. There appeared another article on this subject in the *Bush Advocate*, which was as follows:— “We cannot help expressing our disgust at the dilatory way in which the Land Department is opening up the virgin soil around us for settlement. One of the most glaring cases in point is the locking up of a 4000 acre block adjoining Matamau. The land has been surveyed and subdivided, and, as far as we know, there is nothing to prevent the sale being held at any moment, etc.” With regard to this article, there were only 1400 acres not 4000, and he sent particulars of this block months ago to Wellington, but they could not expect that the department would at once throw down other work to attend to Hawke’s Bay. The matter had to take its course.

Mr Hall said what the Commissioner had stated was quite correct. The Board was not responsible for the delay.

The Commissioner said a man could only do his best. The explanation would put the matter right, and would do no harm, because members of the Board were apt to be accused of not stirring it up. He thought it best that the explanation should be made public, for it would show that the Board were not careless nor responsible for the delay occasioned at different times in opening up land, while they were doing their very best.

[So far as regards the remarks of the Commissioner upon the article in the *Advocate*, we should like to point out that we referred in no way to either him or the Land Board. Our complaint was addressed to the Land Department, meaning the Government Department, and that there was good ground for

our demur at the delay in opening up the Matamau block is borne out by the Commissioner himself, who states that he sent particulars of the block months ago to Wellington. That is just the point to which we desired to draw attention. The delay cannot be charged against the Commissioner.—Ed. ADVOCATE.]⁷

WF Howlett responded,

The truth is, the Commissioner is working under a Government, and especially a Minister of Lands, averse to settlement of the land. This gentleman is the greatest obstacle to settlement that could possibly be placed in the way. The very highest price is wrung from the selectors, and nothing or next to nothing is placed on the Estimates to give access to the lands. He seems to glory in the fact that he regards special and village settlements as a great fraud, and he does not hesitate to flaunt these opinions in the face of men possessing a much greater practical knowledge of land settlement than himself who may, and do, think differently. Can there be any wonder that a department with such a head should be dilatory in giving effect to a system which its president does not approve?⁸

Haggen himself responded at some length in the *Examiner*.⁹

Meantime the *Waipawa Mail* had attracted a libel suit,

We hear that the late proprietors of the *Evening News* are bringing an action for libel against the *Waipawa Mail* for some remarks made recently by that paper in reference to the transfer of the News to Mr Haggen. Damages are laid at £3000.¹⁰

The *Waipawa Mail* settled out of court and apologised.¹¹ The *Bush Advocate* felt squeezed by unfair competition from the *Waipawa Mail* (which was offering loss leader rates to Bush advertisers) and the Woodville (the “hub” of the Bush) *Examiner*, which had...

... discovered that a representative at Makotuku is desirable. We congratulate the proprietor upon the tremendous enterprise he is shewing, and the Makotuku people must be highly gratified at the attention now paid to them from the “hub” of the Bush. There is one little thing, however, in connection therewith that we gave Mr Haggen credit for having more sense

than to adopt. He has taken to copying the advertisements from our columns and inserting locals regarding them to make believe that these advertisements had been forwarded to the *Examiner*. So, too, he is offering to do printing for nothing, in order to curry a little favour amongst the people in this district. Such pitiful devices are unworthy of a gentleman, and we hold them up to the scorn of the journalists in New Zealand.¹²

THE
WOODVILLE EXAMINER
IS THE MOST
WIDELY CIRCULATING
PAPER
IN THE
BUSH DISTRICTS.
Publishing Offices At —
WOODVILLE, MAKOTUKU
AND PAHIATUA.¹³

BARGAINS! BARGAINS !!
To Clear for Direct Shipment of
Stationery to arrive.
During this week E.A. HAGGEN
will offer the remainder of his
Christmas and New Year's Stock of
TOYS AND FANCY GOODS at
and under Cost Price.

—
SEE THE 6d and 1s TABLES and
choose what you like at the
EXAMINER STATIONERY
SHOP, WOODVILLE,
PAHIATUA AND
MAKOTUKU.¹⁴

February 24th 1889 saw the birth, at Woodville, of Annie's second son Henry James Haggen¹⁵ who would die at Ashridge,¹⁶ two years later in 1891, during a well documented whooping cough epidemic.

Haggen chaired meetings to raise money for school prizes, attended a meeting to organise an A. & P. Society, the library committee, the Horticultural and Industrial Society, the Holiday and Early Closing Association, a Service of Song to raise money for the Presbyterian church. In March the shareholders of the Cheese Factory Company agreed, on Haggen's motion, to wind it up voluntarily "as the financial condition of the company renders it impossible to continue its business".¹⁷

The issues of the day centred on road access to settlements and Haggen was repeatedly involved in the lobbying. He presided over a debate on "The present observance of the Sabbath (so called) a cankerous growth of accumulated error having no warrant in the Scriptures".¹⁸ In September *Zealandia* published his paper titled, "The Bay of Plenty".¹⁹ In October he attended the anniversary of the Rechabite Tent.²⁰ It had been, for Haggen, a quiet year.

Jubilee year, 1890 began peacefully enough. The *Bush Advocate* recorded,

An engine driven by kerosene, the first of the kind in the district, has been imported by Mr Haggen, of the Woodville Examiner.²¹

1890

Haggen noted the work of Woodville artist Gottfried Lindauer,

A German author has just produced a magnificent illustrated work on the "Art of Tattooing". The plates are produced in colors and include the pictures of Maoris which were exhibited by Sir Walter Buller in the Colindaries. These pictures were all painted by Mr Lindauer, of Woodville, whose remarkably fine work in portrait painting is well known in artistic circles. Mr Lindauer's pictures of Natives which we have seen in Napier and Wellington are the work of a master hand, and those who take an interest in the native race must be delighted with the faithfulness of representation, of clearness and accuracy of minute outline which Mr Lindauer always succeeds in portraying so well. Mr Lindauer thinks of taking pupils here

and those who wish to take up the “beautiful art” could not place themselves in the hands of a better master.²²

He came 4th in the Rifle Club’s match in February,²³ chaired the Manga-atua School concert and displayed an electro-magnetic machine and a microscope at a bazaar in aid of the Catholic church in March.²⁴

He was diversifying his business. In April a long advertisement appeared in the *Examiner* for Charter gas engines. The internal combustion engine had arrived and Haggen was its local agent.²⁵ He was also the Woodville life insurance agent for the Australian Mutual Provident Society.²⁶

In May he was toasted at a meeting to form a Farmers’ Club,²⁷ was voted to the chair of the Library Committee²⁸ and gave a “heartly vote of thanks” to the Rev. William Colenso for a lecture in aid of the Public Library.²⁹ In June he presided at a concert to raise funds for Heretaunga School prizes³⁰ and conducted a side show at a gift auction in aid of the Library where he demonstrated an electric shock machine, a microscope and a weighing machine.³¹

July found him at meetings to press for a local freezing works and debating his favourite subjects at the Woodville Debating Society—

Mr Haggen then read a paper on “Trades Unions.” A short debate took place on the question “Are strikes generally beneficial,” Mr Haggen leading the affirmative and Mr Burnett the negative. The following programme was then drawn up for the session. Debate—Is Free Trade a more desirable policy for New Zealand than Protection? Mr Bolton affirms, Mr Haggen denies.³²

In August he was summoned before the Waste Lands Committee at Wellington, to give evidence on alleged dummyism in the district.³³

WF Howlett reported in September,

Mr. Haggen, who intended to publish the evidence on dummyism in respect to Section No. 1, Block 14, Woodville, has been served with an injunction to prevent it being published in his paper, the Woodville Examiner. Mr. C. B. Morison wired Mr. Haggen that if he persisted in publishing the thing he would be prosecuted.³⁴

The *Examiner* published a full transcription of the Parliamentary enquiry. The land (known as the “Gorge Section”) was keenly sought by its neighbour, one Peebles, who would pay any purchaser highly for it. The land was to be balloted and there were 61 applicants, including many from the town (one firm was believed to have had 16 representatives in the ballot). Joseph Sowry won the ballot and admitted to Haggen that he had bought it for Peebles, who, it was rumoured, would pay him £150.³⁵

Sowry, incensed by the local publication of the account in the *Woodville Examiner*, served notice of contempt but lost the case.³⁶ The outcome was widely celebrated by almost every newspaper in the country (see CHAPTER 1).

Haggen received the second highest handicap from the Rifle Club,³⁷ chaired a meeting of the Building Society³⁸ and attended a dinner meeting of the Farmers’ Club.³⁹

On 19 November the *Examiner* had commented on William Cowper Smith, the Member for Waipawa,

Mr W. C. Smith’s agent, Mr Michael Ready, attended Mr Hogg’s meeting on Monday night and distributed among Mr Smith’s supporters privately circulars inviting them to meetings that gentleman proposes to hold. As we have received no notice of such meetings we are not aware when or where Mr Smith proposes to address the electors. If Mr Smith is afraid of having his meetings known and reported then all we can say is that his action is the most cowardly we have ever known on the part of a candidate, and the electors should resent such hole and corner work. If a candidate is honest in his views and intentions then he has nothing to fear from meeting those who are opposed to him or from having his words published for the information of the electors.⁴⁰

Two weeks later Haggen attended a meeting run by Smith at Victoria (beyond Kumeroa, east of Woodville): “Behind the chair was an arch beautifully arranged with evergreens and bouquets of flowers and festoons on the wall. The decorations were very creditable to those who made them, the Ready family.” Smith declared,

In reference to a local which Mr Haggen has put in the EXAMINER that I have appointed Mr Ready my paid agent I say it is utterly untrue (cheers)....

Mr Smith returned thanks for his reception, and proposed a hearty vote of thanks to the Chairman, which was carried by acclamation. Three cheers were then called for by Mr Ready, Sen., and given heartily. Mr Ready called for three groans for Mr Haggen, which came from the corner occupied by the Ready family, Mr Haggen replying that he felt complimented by this reception from such a source.⁴¹

Helped by the abolition of plural voting in favour of manhood suffrage, by a new unification, by policies of graduated land and income tax in place of property tax and by a promise to restrict the sale of Crown lands, the Liberal Opposition with John Ballance as its leader occupied the government benches in January 1891.⁴²

On 3 December Annie gave birth to her third son Geoffrey Loosmore Haggen; no birth notice appeared in the newspapers.

1891

In 1891 Haggen continued the usual round of meetings, committees and fundraising and in January the *Observer* observed,

Mr E.A. Haggen, the proprietor of the Woodville Examiner, announces in his issue of the 7th Jan., that he has introduced the co-operative or “profit-sharing” system. The workmen take no risk, and no deduction is made from standard wages; but at the annual balancing each receives a share of the profits as a bonus. Typo records the fact with pleasure, “as we hold that it is in this direction that the solution of the labour difficulty will ultimately be found. And in the second place, we regard it as a particularly hopeful sign that any newspaper in this colony finds that it has any profits to share.”⁴³

Haggen was involved in the founding of the New Zealand Institute of Journalists. Coupland Harding had proposed the formation of an Institute of Journalists in New Zealand in his publication *Typo* and

Haggen eagerly took up the suggestion, sending a circular to other newspapers,

The last number of *Typo* conveyed a splendid suggestion—that the time had arrived when an Institute of Journalists should be established in this colony. Similar institutions in England and America have done magnificent work in the advancement of the profession. They have created a healthy *esprit de corps*, improved the disabilities under which journalists labor, aided young journalists in their advancement, and provided for the infirm and the aged. “*Typo*” truly remarks “Let the wretched unwritten code of mutual discourtesy and affected contempt be repealed, and a system of journalistic ethics substituted that shall be worthy the dignity of a great profession.” We have taken the responsibility of endeavouring to have effect given to the excellent suggestion of our contemporary by issuing a circular to the journalists within our ken. This circular points out the suggestion and invites the opinion upon the subject of those to whom the circulars have been addressed. If these replies are satisfactory we propose to arrange with those older in the profession to convene a meeting, say at Wellington, as the most central point, and at the most convenient time, to consider the constitution of the Institute. Should the scheme result in achievement as far as this point we hope to see every portion of the colony well represented in a profession which does more than any other for the moral and social advancement of the people, and in securing for the people as far as possible government “pure and undefiled” and which has ever before it the best good of the people and of the country in the future. The life of the journalist is one of anxious vigilance, and few outside the mystic sanctum recognise the great and continual strain which the character of the profession necessitates, if the press is to be what has been said of it—a law-book for the indolent, a sermon for the thoughtless, a library for the poor—let the journalists of New Zealand rally round the standard, unite in heart and hand for mutual good, and show that theirs is a life born of the finest trait of humanity—a labor of love for the greatest good of the greatest number!⁴⁴

There was action in August, when

An influential meeting of journalists was held this morning, Mr C. Rous Marten presiding. Among those present were the Speaker of the House of Representatives, the Hon. the Minister for Education, and Mr Carncross, M.H.R. It was unanimously decided to establish an Institute of New Zealand Journalists, and a provisional committee was appointed to draw up a constitution.⁴⁵

NEW ZEALAND JOURNALISTS'
INSTITUTE.

A MEETING of Pressmen will be held
at 11 o'clock on MONDAY MORNING,
at Parliament Buildings.

BUSINESS :

To consider the draft constitution
of the proposed institute.

GEORGE HUMPHRIES,

Secretary pro tem.⁴⁶

The founding initiatives of Harding and Haggen were recognised,

A very large and representative meeting of pressmen was held in Parliament Buildings on Saturday afternoon for the purpose of revising the various clauses in the draft constitution of the New Zealand Institute of Journalists, which was drawn up by the provisional committee.... the name being altered from New Zealand Journalists' Institute to New Zealand Institute of Journalists.... The thanks of the Institute were accorded to the members of the provisional committee, Mr R. C. Harding, editor of *Typo*, and Mr E.A. Haggen, of the *Woodville Examiner*, for the initiatory steps they had taken in the matter....⁴⁷

Haggen, WHJ Seffern of New Plymouth and Haggen's old adversary Robert Price of the Napier *Daily Telegraph* were elected as the committee for the country districts.⁴⁸

In April too, the *Examiner* published a pamphlet, *Essays on Bush Farming* by WF Doney and others. It was well reviewed,

We have received from Mr. E.A. Haggen, of the Woodville *Examiner*, a well got-up pamphlet entitled "Farming in the Bush districts." Apart from the neatness of the letter-press, the information contained in the volume is of great interest to settlers of the bush generally. Besides essays on bush farming by Messrs. W. F. Doney, H. Elliott, F. T. Horner and E. T. Rendle, each of whom treat the subject in a masterly manner, a paper read by Mr G. D. Hamilton at a meeting of the Woodville Farmers' Club in August last year on "Sheepfarming on 500 acres" is given a deserved publicity. "Remedies for Dairymen," treatises for worms in sheep, an explanation of the manufacture of ensilage, and an essay on fruit culture by Mr. J. Beaumont are included in the work, which to bush settlers is one of the most useful that could possibly be published. The price of the book being only one shilling, places it within the reach of everyone desiring a thorough knowledge of practical farming.⁴⁹

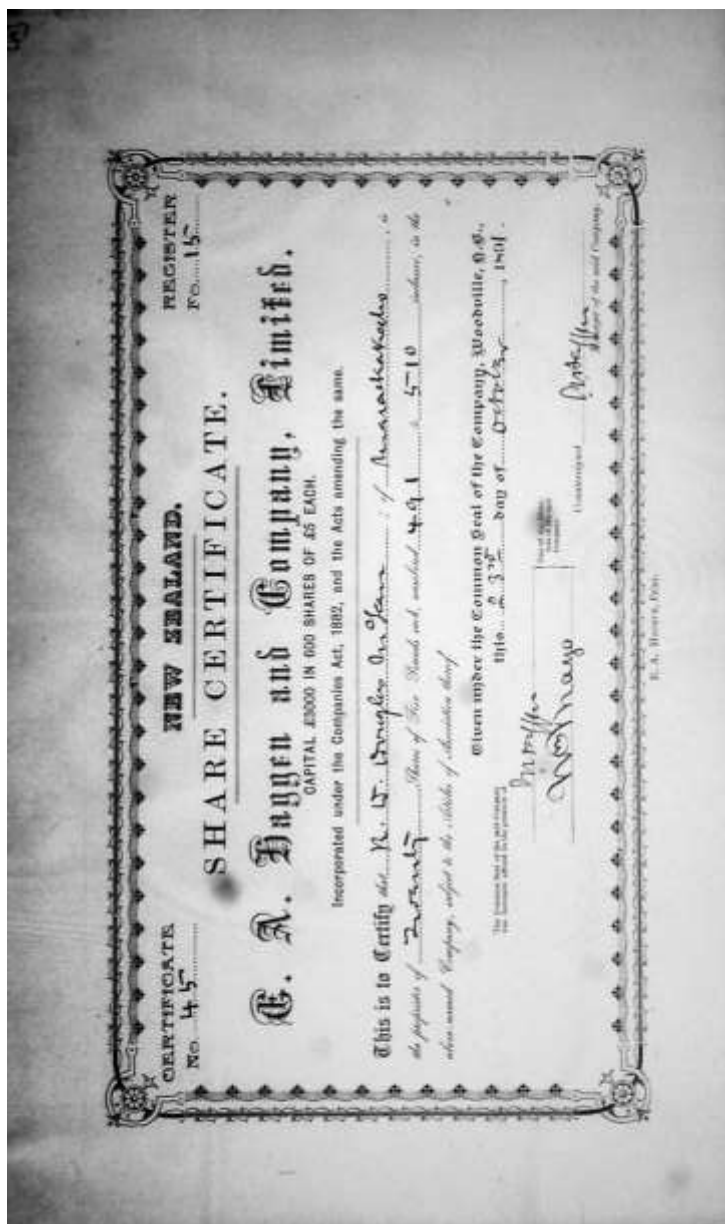
The *Examiner* of 29 July reported the death at age 29 of Annie's brother Harry Williams at Ashridge. On 18 September the Haggens' second son, Henry James died aged two at Ashridge.

Haggen, the son of a Scot and a Presbyterian by faith, wrote to the Hawke's Bay Caledonian Society suggesting it would be "the proper body to initiate a movement having for its object the erection of a fitting colonial memorial to the late Sir Donald McLean" who had died in 1877.⁵⁰ In the end only £500 was raised and instead of funding the proposed statue, it was put towards the Napier museum building fund.⁵¹

Perhaps that led to a discussion with McLean's son Douglas, to whom Haggen wrote on 23 September, seeking investment in his new company, which would publish the *Examiner* daily,

With reference to our conversation & your desire that I should put the matter in writing for your consideration, I now beg to submit it as follows:

The plant and goodwill are valued at £3000 and this was agreed to by Mr Paull, foreman of Lyttelton Times, on a



partnership proposal. To allow of £200 for the extra expense of inaugurating a daily paper and contingencies I accept £2900 as the valuation. I wish to have about £800 taken up in shares of £5 each, (I still retaining the balance) in addition to the £200 required for the daily inauguration & enlargement.

The business is a steadily growing & profitable one, having for the last two years paid 10% on the capital of £3000. The plant is the best & most complete between Wellington & Napier.

With the daily issue, justified in my opinion by the progress of the district, a great aid will be given to the progress & development of the district & town & my only reason for putting a third of the capital out is that owing to losses some five years ago I have been short of capital. Mr Fountaine, who is a joint holder with you of bill of sale, has allowed the whole of the £100 he advanced Moore to go in shares, also Messrs Montieth & Burnett who are also in the matter with you have taken shares.

Outside of these Mr Nelson, Dr Todd of Waipawa, Mr Bibby & Mr Ellis. My reason for not placing the matter publicly is that I wish no discordant element but wish to continue it on present political lines. Kindly favor me with reply at early convenience, & if there is any other information you require I shall gladly forward it.⁵²

McLean took twenty shares and was elected a Director.⁵³ The *Woodville Examiner* was renamed the *Examiner* and became a daily from 1 October, published by the new company, EA Haggen & Co. Ltd, to be delivered on the day of issue throughout the district, from Takapau to Eketahuna.⁵⁴

On 3 October Haggen wrote to his old employer from the *Wanganui Herald* days, Premier John Ballance,

I hear you are coming here next month. Mrs Haggen & I shall be glad if you will be our guest during your stay. I have something more to show you in the way of typesetting machinery. The machine sets 8000 an hour. Best wishes to Mrs Ballance & self & hoping your health is improving—⁵⁵

The Woodville Knights of Labour invited Ballance, who had founded the Liberal Party on becoming Premier in 1891, to a gathering at Woodville on 9 November. It was attended by 1000 persons, (“including ladies”),

Mr Ballance, who was received with loud applause, referred to the interest shown by the ladies present as a happy augury of the advent of female franchise. He dwelt in vigorous language on the necessity for a thorough national organisation of the Liberal party throughout the Colony.⁵⁶

On 4 February 1892 Haggen wrote again to Ballance,

Congratulations on the move you are taking to start a trusty Liberal paper in Wellington. I have recognised for some time that there is a splendid opening for such a paper in Wellington & that with good management & a policy of thorough-going radicalism it can be made a great financial success. Had I personally the capital necessary I should not have hesitated to go into the venture some time ago. With the Napier News closing its doors there is the whole Liberal population of Wellington, Hawkes Bay, & Marlborough from which to draw support. That forms a phalanx of loyalty to the Liberal party which cannot be approached in any other part of New Zealand. I do not know what your arrangements are but if there is an opening for editor or manager & the income attached to either office sufficiently good, I should be glad to take up a good many shares & should like to become a candidate for each position if the promoters think my services would be of any value in furthering the venture & I should be glad if you will mention the matter to the promoters. You know how I conducted the “Examiner” when free & unfettered before my heavy losses over the Evening News. I do not ask any favor or that you should canvas my cause. As the success of the movement depends on the men in whose hands it is entrusted only the best men should be selected & I should not expect for a moment to be supported in the matter unless my work merited the support & confidence of the promoters. You know this—that if hard & earnest work in the interest of the venture, together with an intimate knowledge of newspaper enterprise & a close study of the commercial policy

*of successful journals, would be of any value, I possess these qualifications and in any of the two positions I could, I am sure, make the thing a great success—strong in the work of the object for which it is promoted & monetarily successful & satisfactory to the shareholders. I have been asked by several Liberals in this & Manawatu to offer my services, & whether acceptable or not I shall be glad to do anything I can to aid you in your enterprise & wish it the success it deserves.*⁵⁷

Haggen led an initiative to stock local rivers with trout,

At the request of Maharahara and other settlers Mr Haggen will be glad to receive subscriptions to supplement the supply of fish so kindly given by the Wellington Society for the streams in the district.⁵⁸

A telegram from Woodville to hand yesterday says:— “Mr E.A. Haggen, of the Examiner office, went to the Ruahine ranges yesterday and got lost in the bush. Search parties are out.”⁵⁹

Safe.—Mr E.A. Haggen, of the Woodville Examiner office, who it was feared was lost in the bush on Sunday, was met by a search party on Monday afternoon, just as they were about to enter the bush. Mr Haggen got benighted on the Sunday, but had no difficulty in making his way home when daylight returned.⁶⁰

Messrs G. L. Rabone and Haggen yesterday brought from Eketahuna over 7000 trout, 500 of which were supplied to the district by the Wellington Acclimatisation Society free of charge, and the remainder of which were purchased by subscription. The fish were brought to Eketahuna by Mr Ayson, the Society's Curator. They consisted of Loch Leven, American Brook, and Brown trout. Mr Rabone liberated a portion in the streams around Woodville, and the rest were liberated in the Maharahara district by Mr Haggen to-day.⁶¹

THANKS. Proposed by Mr Grander, and seconded by Mr Goldfinch, that a hearty vote of thanks be accorded to Mr Haggen for the trouble he has taken to put fish in the streams of this district.—Carried.⁶²

WF Howlett wrote,

Mr Haggen and Mr Rabone have been distributing trout ova in the many streams between Pahiatua and Maharahara, and in the course of their wanderings found some very suitable pieces of water for the propagation of the fish. With those now liberated and the ova formerly distributed the “gentle art” will in a few years yield good sport to many followers of Isaac Walton who reside hereabouts.⁶³

In early 1893 Haggen could boast,

I have much pleasure in informing you that for the first season the Manawatu river is affording this year good fishing. Mr Logan, the well-known Napier solicitor, and an expert angler, has taken trout weighing up to 12lb, and has made several capital baskets. Dr. Davenport, of Woodville, has made several good “takes,” and I have caught fish up to 6lb in weight. The whitebait phantom is the most taking bait. Mr Logan informs me he has seen a large number of young fish this season and regards the Manawatu as giving promise of being one of the best fishing rivers in New Zealand.⁶⁴

1892

Eighteen ninety two found Haggen involved with the Woodville Hospital committee, roads, railways, the Horticultural Society show (a special prize was awarded to Mrs Haggen for some kidney and other ferns grown in a pot),⁶⁵ St David’s Mutual Improvement Society, giving trees for planting in the cemetery, the Agricultural & Pastoral Society and other local bodies.

On 23 March he wrote again to John Ballance,

I regret that you cannot see your way to join the guarantors as the fact of your not doing so will probably break up the whole scheme, and as you have withdrawn two other of the guarantors speak of withdrawing. Of course the guarantors were fully protected against any loss by the transfer of the bill of sale, while they had a double security in the share issue from which there would be proceeds to pay off the overdraft extending over a year, say. Those farmers who promised to join as guarantors and are substantial men indeed men who are not business men

*and who immediately say "Oh if it is not good enough for Mr Ballance, our leader, it cannot be good enough for us". It is not my place to discuss the matter with them. I agreed to do all in my power to secure the running of the Examiner as a distinct Liberal paper and would have been only too pleased that my interest in it should be exerted in that direction, but having done that it is the duty of the friends of Liberalism in the district to do the rest. The business is a splendid one, the profits this month being over £50, & we have only been running daily for 5 months. You will therefore see that it is a capital investment, besides being an influential paper in one of the most populous centres of the Colony. With the News, Examiner, Standard & NZ Times you would thus have an unbroken line of Liberal papers from Hawkes Bay to Wellington to further the cause. As my interest in the Examiner is worth £2000 I have done my share, in furthering this object and the friends of the cause should do the rest. Perhaps you know of some other member of the Cabinet who might be willing to take a voice in the matter, or perhaps, seeing that you are fully recovered you may on reconsideration, see your way to join the local guarantors, who are mainly farmers in the district and substantial men. Please let me know if you can see your way to do anything or if you know anyone else who can & will.*⁶⁶

Haggen had often criticised the railways and took special exception to a new stationmaster at Woodville, a Mr Buck, an exception that culminated in a scathing editorial,

THE RAILWAY NABOB. We regret that on Saturday and Monday last THE EXAMINER was not delivered to our subscribers at Maharahara, Victoria, Danevirke, Ormondville, Norsewood, Makotuku, and Takapau. As characteristic of the inconvenience of the railway arrangements the newspaper stamp supplies are kept at Napier, and, in order to get a supply we have to requisition the stationmaster, who requisitions somebody else, and so on, till the requisition is received at headquarters. Then the newspaper stamps go through a similar circumlocution till they reach our hands. Now it has been the custom while this process has been going on for the papers to be sent as usual, and the amount of railage deducted when the supply comes to hand. As we, however, dared to give publicity

to well-grounded complaints against Mr Buck, that gentleman stops THE EXAMINER parcels of Saturday and Monday, keeping them in his office at the station, and without letting us know anything about it. The first we hear of it was a complaint from our subscribers of the non-arrival of their papers, and on enquiry at the station Mr Buck coolly informed us he had been keeping them back—that he had always sent them till we allowed certain complaints about him to be published, and that we were under some thundering obligation to him for doing what everybody knows to be his duty, and what he is paid to do. Now in publishing the complaints we did our duty. They stated what everybody knows to be the characteristic of the man—want of civility. Indeed, since Mr Buck was stationmaster at Makotuku some years ago complaints of his incivility to people having business with him have followed him to every station on the line to which he has been removed. His ideal of duty is to “snub” people, that he is paid to “snub,” that the chief end of a stationmaster is to “snub,” and the great lesson which those under him should learn is also to “snub.”⁶⁷

On 3 May “a number of the business people of Woodville met in the Club Hotel to make Mr Buck, the stationmaster, a small presentation, and to protest against the various articles that had appeared in the *Examiner* reflecting on Mr Buck’s conduct as an officer”. Several spoke in his favour and against Haggen’s writing, including Buck himself.

All formality was then laid aside, and songs were given by Messrs De Clifton, Grinlipton, Buck, Churton, G. Hall, Motley, Sandel, Morton, C. Hall and McKibbin, a very pleasant evening being brought to a close about half-past ten.⁶⁸

Haggen rejoined,

We admit that since we gave him a lesson he has very much improved, and has become quite proficient in the virtues a stationmaster should possess, but it has taken his friends and admirers nearly two months to find this out and muster up courage to give the expression to it which they did last night. But we could tell a little tale. Some of those who took part in last night’s proceedings were among the very people who came to us and made complaints against Mr Buck, and here we find

them acting the part of the snake in the grass. Mr Buck referred to the personal friendship of the editor, but that has nothing to do with a newspaper where a matter of public interest is concerned. We are here to stand up for the public interest and we mean to do it, and if Mr Buck or any other public officer does his duty well he has nothing to fear from us, but will rather have all the support and assistance we can render him. We only hope that the lesson Mr Buck has learned will do him permanent good, and lead to his future advancement and welfare.⁶⁹

Then came the libel suit by Edward Black, editor of the *Pahiatua Star* mentioned in CHAPTER 1. It was withdrawn when Haggan published an apology,⁷⁰ reinstated when he published further material and finally withdrawn when he apologised again.

On 12 July another "criminal information for libel, at the instance of Mr W. Symes, J.P., was served on E.A. Haggan, as publisher of The Examiner".⁷¹ The August sessions of the Supreme Court tried some unsavoury characters,

John Black and Daniel Tennent, burglary; William Potter, larceny and breaking and entering; J. D. Hunter and Jno. Martin, assault and robbery; Wm. Smith, receiving stolen property; Thomas Luff, rape; Edward A. Haggan, libel; Charles Archer Watson, rape (two charges); Mary Brown, larceny; William John Simmons, *alias* Nicholls, *alias* Williams, *alias* Parker, larceny and forgery; Sarah Aldridge, *alias* Igoe, uttering a forged order; Henry Russell, larceny; Frank B. Lowe, *alias* G. H. Campbell, false pretences (two charges); Thomas Tait, perjury; Herbert Wilfrid Lawson, *alias* Gifford, *alias* Clapham, *alias* Challis, *alias* Rhodes, false pretences.⁷²

Haggan was found guilty, imprisoned, fined and bound over to keep the peace. The *Evening News* finally let rip,

THE WOODVILLE LIBEL CASE,—We feel it incumbent upon us to speak out concerning the trial of Mr Haggan, proprietor of the Woodville Examiner, and though, owing to the state of the libel law in the colony, we shall be compelled to leave many things unsaid which should really enter into any discussion of the case, we shall not flinch from the task we feel

imposed upon us through the action of His Honor the Chief Justice, Sir James Prendergast. It must appear to every unprejudiced reader of the reports of the case, that, if the Chief Justice's dictum is correct there is absolutely no freedom of the Press in this colony. For the difference it would make we might just as well be located in Russia. The Chief Justice declares that newspapers have no right to draw public attention even to what they consider to be abuses, and he infers that instead the editor of a newspaper should move for prosecutions in the law courts. Let us just pause here to consider this proposition, and that, without any reference to the Woodville case. We ask in the name of common sense, what would be the position of the Press in this colony, or any other colony, if it was not allowed to expose what it conceived to be abuses; if it could say nothing to lead to the punishment of those who offend against the law. What is the mission of the Press? Take, for example, the work of Labouchere in Truth. He has for years been exposed to all sorts of prosecutions, both civil and criminal, and has more than once narrowly escaped imprisonment. Year after year it has cost him thousands of pounds in defending libel actions, but every now and then he has been the means of bringing to justice those who, but for his fearless action, would have escaped just punishment. Take the action of W. T. Stead in bringing to justice the scoundrel Langworthy and also the former's fearless conduct in exposing the abominable practices which were a disgrace to the land in which they were permitted to occur. According to Chief Justice Prendergast Labouchere and Stead had no right to use their pens in arousing the public to a sense of what was occurring in the land. With regard to the Woodville case we express no opinion; that is to say, as to the guilt or otherwise of those referred to in The Examiner article. All that we are concerned about is the position of writers who consider it their duty to deal with matters of the kind. The Chief Justice, it appears to us, acted in the most contradictory fashion. He himself admitted that if the affidavits filed in mitigation of the sentence to be passed on Mr Haggen be true, then a *gross miscarriage of justice has occurred*. But, in spite of this, he inflicted a terribly heavy punishment upon the defendant. Through the defending counsel's manner of conducting the case, Mr Haggen could produce no evidence to show what were

the facts which led him to write the articles he did. The Judge appears to have been very hard upon the defendant all through, and would not allow any mistake to be rectified. Surely a Court of Justice is the proper place to right a wrong, if wrong the Judge knows it to be. The Chief Justice knew that the defendant was in peril of his liberty, and yet he refused to give him the slightest chance of rectifying the error that had closed his own mouth and those of his witnesses. This may be law, but it is not justice. It is a barbarous and outrageous thing that a man may not call evidence in his own behalf because of a mere technicality. In this case, at any rate, it has led to what the Judge himself admits, by inference—a gross miscarriage of justice. And it does seem to us as though the Chief Justice had prejudged the case. His language was bitter, and his reference to the defendant of the most severe nature. Further, in charging the jury he told them that they must not bring in a verdict of not guilty. What in the name of all that is just is the use of having a jury at all if they are not to have or hold any opinion whatever? Surely the jury had a right, seeing that the evidence available was not before them, to give the defendant the benefit of any doubt there may have been in their minds. We do not say there was such doubt, but we do say that for all the discretion they were permitted to exercise, they might just as well have been wooden men. To the lay mind it will be only too clear that justice has not been done in this case, and when we say this, we cannot help remembering the case of the late Mr Baldwin, who was imprisoned because he could not prove the charges he made against a Gisborne local government official. But what were the facts? Baldwin was branded with the crime of having grossly libelled an innocent man; with being a scourge upon society; and was imprisoned. That imprisonment broke his heart, and he was released from gaol only to die. Some time afterwards the whole truth came out. The dead man was justified, for the perjurer had committed suicide, and an examination of his books laid bare all the damning evidence of his guilt. But Baldwin was dead; his wife and children were left to struggle on in the world without their protector, and those who had been parties to the prosecution were left to rejoice over their misdeeds. What the Judge who sentenced Baldwin thinks to-day it would be worth while to know. We view with considerable dissatisfaction the

attitude of His Honor all through the Woodville libel case. He would not listen to defendant's counsel; he would allow no consideration of the causes which led to the publication of the libel to reach the jury. The position the Chief Justice took up, was, in fact, this: "A libel has been published; newspapers have no right to publish libels; whether the writer had reason for doing what he did or not is nothing to do with the Court; the jury have no right to listen to anything in extenuation; my mind is made up; find the prisoner guilty; I will sentence him and there's an end of it." But we trust that this is not to be the end of it. If it be, then the Press of this colony must become a spineless thing and not dare to expose an abuse of any kind, except at the risk of prosecution of the worst kind. We hope to see the journalists of New Zealand taking this matter up. They cannot be silent in the face of the ruling of the Chief Justice and his sentence upon Mr Haggen—even after the filing of affidavits referred to in so remarkable a manner. If Mr Haggen is kept in gaol for two months, and has to pay a fine of £50, and is compelled to find sureties for "good behavior" for 12 months, then we say that there is no justice in this colony for a journalist, and that no man on the Press of the colony who desires to do the right is safe for a single moment. We deliberately raise the cry, "The Freedom of the Press in Danger," and we point to the attitude of the Chief Justice in the case under notice as the proof.⁷³

A question was asked in the House⁷⁴ and petitions "have been received by the Government from Ashurst, Woodville, Pahiatua, Eketahuna, Kumeroa, Danevirke, Waipawa and Napier praying for the release of Mr Haggen".⁷⁵ A sermon was preached in Haggen's favour;⁷⁶ a correspondent suggested "when Mr Haggen arrives in Woodville we (should) form a procession, with the Woodville Brass Band in front, to give him a good welcome home".⁷⁷ A troupe of Australian entertainers performed at Woodville and,

When the now famous song "Ta-ra-ra-Boom-de-ay" was reached the audience fairly shrieked with the intense fun, and the talented young artists received fully six recalls. The hit of the evening was made in this song, when they introduced a verse as follows:—

On our bench a grand old judge
 From law precedents will not budge,
 But directs the jury what to say
 And without hearing evidence sends them away.
 So now be careful what you writee,
 For if you don't the law will smitee,
 And into gaol you go, for two months tightee,
 Without Haggen (haggling) or talking to put you rightee.
 Ta-ra-ra-boom-de-ay.

which was the signal for a further outburst of applause, and another recall.⁷⁸

Haggen's sentence was remitted on 14 October,⁷⁹ the *Examiner* called for "such a welcome as is due" and the *Wairarapa Daily Times* thought he was "looking remarkably well after his 'holiday' and will return to his literary labours with renewed vigour". WF Howlett reported, "Mr. Haggen has returned. A few people met and welcomed him on his arrival by the express train on Thursday".⁸⁰

All was not well at home. On 1 November a shareholders' meeting was made aware that EA Haggen & Co. were in some financial trouble.⁸¹

The shareholders of E.A. Haggen & Co. held last night an adjourned meeting to consider the desirability of winding up the company.... it was decided to adjourn consideration for a term of seven days.⁸²

The same day "Mr. G. H. Smith has been instructed by Mr. J. P. Clark to proceed against Mr. E.A. Haggen for criminal libel, for various articles in connection with the late poisoning cases".⁸³

Again the national press was excited: the case was referred to as "The Woodville Sensation" but did not come to court. The firm survived its Annual General Meeting in December.

The idea of prohibition was gaining a foothold and a Woodville Prohibition League was proposed,

the object... was to create and increase public sentiment on the subject of the liquor traffic, with a view to influencing the elections for the House of Representatives and also the municipal and Licensing Committee elections. (The chairman)

read a letter of apology for absence from Mr Haggen, who stated that the movement had his entire sympathy. The Chairman said he was glad to see the stand the paper had taken on the matter.⁸⁴

Haggen was involved with the Rechabites and the Good Templars, both of which advocated temperance. He had reported warmly on prohibitionist meetings.⁸⁵

The *New Zealand Times*, in summing up the events of 1892, wrote, "The Haggen case stamps the year".⁸⁶

1893

Haggen won a prize for best apple (one weighed 4½lbs) at the Horticultural Society's show.⁸⁷ In January he again offered himself for election to the Hawke's Bay Education Board.⁸⁸ He attacked the *Hawke's Bay Herald* for opposing his election and the *Herald* editor, Richard Walker responded,

We frequently see remarks in other papers referring to ourselves in a flattering manner, but modesty has always forbidden republication in our columns. But the following is so soulful, so earnest, and so truly and comprehensively genteel, that we cannot resist the desire to transplant it from the journal which first launched it upon the world—the *Woodville Examiner*:— "It is a notorious fact that the HAWKE'S BAY HERALD has become the most vituperative, abusive, and unscrupulous journal in the colony. This is a matter of surprise to all who know the editor, than whom a more courteous, gentlemanly, and fair journalist could not be found. Is it, then, owing to his allowing one of his subordinates to run the show? If the HERALD were really edited by the secretary of the National Association and a would-be author, beneath whose shades all the great writers of the day must sink into insignificance, we could understand it, for the bad odour in which this association is held in the district is mainly owing to the way in which it is being run, not by the officers and committee, but by the secretary." It should be stated that all this flattery is the result of the HERALD expressing the opinion that

a gentleman named Haggen would be no acquisition on the Education Board. We are glad to say that a great majority of the school committees are of that opinion also.⁸⁹

Haggen was shooting well at the rifle club and his articles on prison life were being republished around the country. The *Wairarapa Daily Times* of 8 March reported (inaccurately), “Mr Haggen, not satisfied with his gaol experiences, is reported to be seeking admission to the House of Representatives”. At the autumn show of the Woodville Horticultural and Industrial Society Annie Haggen “took first with six varieties” of dahlia and “carried off first award in the collection of jams”.⁹⁰

Late in March the *Pahiatua Star* reported that J.P. Clark had “instructed Mr Manisty, of Woodville, to take criminal proceedings against Mr E.A. Haggen, of the Woodville Examiner, for libel in connection with articles written on the Boxing Day poisoning calamity”. Haggen defended himself in the crowded Pahiatua Magistrates’ court and cross-examined Clark remorselessly, but in the end the case was dismissed on a technicality.⁹¹

John Ballance died as New Zealand’s 14th Premier on 27 April, to be succeeded by RJ Seddon.

Mr Haggen of the Woodville Examiner, and an old employée of the late Premier, in relating some reminiscences of the late Mr Ballance, thus refers to his stand on the liquor question: I was much grieved to see the other day the severe denunciation of Mr Ballance’s views on this question by the Rev L. M. Isitt, knowing so well how unwarranted it was. Mr Ballance when Minister of Lands, took a mutual pledge with the late Mr J. Sheehan to abstain from liquor. He took this course with the view to reclaiming his old friend and colleague, and often told me how strongly he felt the boon it would be to humanity if the liquor traffic were done away with.⁹²

The *Daily Telegraph* announced that Haggen would stand for the Waipawa electorate in the forthcoming general election; the Waipawa correspondent to the *Hawke’s Bay Herald* retorted, “Your evening contemporary is surely joking in announcing Mr Haggen as a candidate for the Waipawa electorate”.⁹³ Haggen wrote to the *Bush Advocate*,

Sir,—I have just seen your paragraph about my intended candidature for the Waipawa seat. If I should stand it will certainly not be a part of my policy to advocate, or be a party to, anything which would interfere with the efficiency of the present system of education. As to the planks which you mention as constituting my platform, I regard prohibition or no prohibition as a matter which should rest solely with the people themselves, and be decided by majorities in the same way as other measures which are now referred to the people. As to woman suffrage I hope, and every true Liberal will join with me in hoping, that simple justice will be granted to the women of the colony in the coming session of Parliament, and that they will have, at next election, that voice which is their moral right. If woman suffrage is not granted in the coming session, and I should become a candidate at next election, I shall (do) for it all I can, and also the liquor traffic being regulated directly by the people. As to the other points mentioned by you, the education question, I shall fight against denominationalism in every form, and this reply I have already given to a section of the electors who referred the matter to me, and whose votes I should expect to lose in consequence. If I stand you will not find me denouncing the grabbing of native lands with one hand and quietly mopping up a block with the other; nor will you find me denouncing denominationalism at one election and preaching it the next to catch votes. If I stand it will be as a native-born New Zealander, with the best interests of my country and its people for my battle-cry, and I shall fight (for) the seat till I win it.⁹⁴

Annie Haggen had signed the petition for women's suffrage.⁹⁵

Mr E.A. Haggen, editor of the Woodville Examiner, is said to intend contesting the Waipawa seat with Mr W.C. Smith. He ought not to stand much show of success.⁹⁶

Nonetheless Haggen did as candidates do and attended local meetings and societies with renewed frequency and enthusiasm. He wrote in the *New Zealand Country Journal* in favour of A Vecht, a promoter of a pork industry for New Zealand and was widely quoted in provincial newspapers. In July, however, he withdrew his candidacy in favour of WW Carlile.

In September,

The Mutual Improvement Society had a novelty last evening, when the business was conducted by ladies. Mrs Haggen occupied the chair, and gave an address on women's franchise. Songs, readings, recitations, and papers were given by ladies. Mr W.H. Hawkins read a paper entitled "The woman for a wife." Several ladies spoke on the paper, and two ladies made it lively for the essayist.⁹⁷

Mrs Haggen occupied the chair, and Miss Cole acted as secretary. The Chairwoman, in opening the proceedings, referred to the question of Woman's Franchise now agitating the country, and combated the arguments adduced against the extension of this privilege to women. It must come, and if it did not come now, it would come in the next Parliament. They should pay attention to the political questions discussed in the newspapers so that when the franchise was given them they would show that they knew how to use it well. (Cheers).⁹⁸

At the Woodville A & P Show in November, "Mrs Haggen's Fitzhercules filly Fleta" was champion mare.⁹⁹

In September a fresh summons was served on Haggen for the alleged libel in February 1892 referring to the Pahiatua poisoning case and after some jostling for position the Resident Magistrate committed Haggen to be tried in Wellington, allowing bail.¹⁰⁰ His case was scheduled to come up at the quarterly criminal session of the Supreme Court in November, but was "withdrawn by arrangement".¹⁰¹ In fact "there was no appearance of the prosecution"¹⁰² to the annoyance of the Chief Justice who stated the prosecutor had set the criminal law in motion and he had been bound over to present a bill.... Criminal law was not to be made use of in order to obtain a civil remedy. That would be an abuse of the court.¹⁰³ A week later Clark again failed to appear and His Honour ordered the estreatment of his recognisance of £50.¹⁰⁴

Women's suffrage was granted in the Electoral Act, 1893 and despite his personal opposition to women voting, Richard Seddon's Liberal party won the general election in November and December.

1894

In 1893 Joseph Ivess established the *Paraekaretu Express* in Hunterville. Haggen's Woodville opponents must have thought it would compete with the *Examiner*; but

The Paraekaretu Express, of which Mr J. Ivess is the proprietor, says there is not the smallest truth in the rumour, circulated by certain Woodville agitators, that they are going to get Mr Ivess to help them in starting their paper in opposition to THE EXAMINER. The Express adds:— "We have it on the authority of Mr Ivess that no inducement would cause him to enter into opposition with so capable a journalist as Mr E.A. Haggen. The Woodville EXAMINER is a very creditable production, and the residents of Woodville owe much to the advocacy of that journal for the present prosperous condition of their town. It would indeed be base ingratitude on their part to desert the pioneer paper."¹⁰⁵

The *New Zealand Times* sprang to Haggen's support,

There is some talk of another paper, a daily, being started at Woodville. Surely this would be a foolish enterprise. The *Examiner* is one of the best country papers in the Colony, and its editor, Mr Haggen, although at times rather lacking in discretion, is most energetic in his advocacy of any enterprise likely to benefit the district. His indiscretions have generally been the result of an over anxiety to see that justice is done. The Woodville settlers will be very foolish if they desert the *Examiner*; but we do not think there is much possibility of their doing so.¹⁰⁶

Annie exhibited a pincushion, netting and painting at the Horticultural and Industrial Show in March.¹⁰⁷ On 26 March Haggen addressed 1500 people at a prohibition meeting organised by the Women's Christian Temperance Union at Feilding¹⁰⁸ and in May was elected President of the Woodville Prohibition League¹⁰⁹ and addressed the Pahiatua Prohibition League.¹¹⁰

He lectured on "The financial system in its relation to labour and farming" at the newly formed debating society at Victoria in May¹¹¹ and

on “Bimetallism” at the Woodville Mutual Improvement and Debating Society,

This proved to be one of the most intellectual treats of the session, and we cannot refrain from expressing the idea that if more meetings such as this could be arranged the Society would indeed become a means of education.... and we believe that many, who so far have not come very prominently forward, possess more than an ordinary share of intelligence, and could, with profit to themselves and the Society, make these meetings a means of conveying their ideas to those who would gladly hear them.¹¹²

He taught shorthand at evening classes,¹¹³ took the affirmative in a debate, “Is female franchise conducive to the highest interests of society?” in June,¹¹⁴ and lectured on “Cheap money for farmers” at Heretaunga¹¹⁵ and Kumeroa.¹¹⁶ He attended and spoke at several meetings to raise funds for local schools.

The *Examiner* of 6 July reported on a successful trial planting of sugar beet by Haggen, at the request of Henry Stokes Tiffen of Napier. Tiffen travelled widely overseas, always on the look out for plants or produce that might thrive in or benefit Hawke’s Bay¹¹⁷ and

as the result of his visit to America, became impressed with the importance of the beet root, fruit growing, and tobacco industries. In regard to fruit growing he has set the example himself by planting out a large orchard and vineyard near Taradale. He has also done much to introduce the beet sugar and tobacco industries. Last season he obtained a lot of prime beet and tobacco seed, and sent supplies to gentlemen in different portions of Hawke’s Bay with a view to ascertaining the suitability of the soil in the different localities for the taking up of these industries by the farmers. Mr Haggen has tried both the beet and the tobacco, but owing to the exceptionally wet season, the latter was a failure. The beet was, however, an unqualified success.¹¹⁸

At the August meeting of the Woodville Mutual Debating Society he took the affirmative on the subject “Has the administration of the Seddon Government been such as to warrant the loss of confidence of

the people?"¹¹⁹ In other fora he supported the view that the true ideals of liberalism were being betrayed.

He stood for election to the Woodville borough council in September but was defeated.¹²⁰ Undeterred (or perhaps planning to contest the Mayoral elections later) he spoke at various meetings on "State banking and bimetallism",¹²¹ "The money question",¹²² "What Woodville wants"¹²³ and "The interests of Woodville".¹²⁴

Initially the *Examiner* supported Robert Manisty to be the next mayor of Woodville. Manisty had come from Invercargill in 1892 to join RS Florance's law firm and he too had "a special interest in the Rechabite Order" so shared Haggen's prohibitionist beliefs.¹²⁵ However Manisty withdrew, "having decided not to be a candidate for the Mayoralty, Mr Haggen will contest it with Mr Taylor".¹²⁶

James Taylor JP was a Scots nurseryman, a member of the Woodville Borough Council and a longstanding adversary of Haggen's. At a public meeting in the Schoolhouse he moved,



MR. J. TAYLOR.

"That this meeting regards the articles which have appeared in THE EXAMINER as reflections on the good sense of the community, and that whilst they are alike outrageous and absurd in the highest degree, they are, at the same time, calculated to do immense injury to individual residents, and to the best interests of the town and district, and that, therefore the editor is deserving of the severest censure and condemnation for the publication of the same."¹²⁷

He found no seconder so the motion lapsed. Haggen reported the discussion,

A desultory and chaffing conversation then took place on the recent articles in THE EXAMINER from which it appeared that it is the most widely read paper in New Zealand, as its articles were read and quoted everywhere. The meeting then adjourned with a vote of thanks to the chair.¹²⁸

and,

We regret that any attempt should have been made to make the occasion of Tuesday night's meeting one for the exhibition of personal spleen, and we are sure the whole meeting regretted it excepting perhaps the two who supported Mr Taylor in his motion. Mr Taylor's original attempt to injure us without cause is fresh in the memory of many, and because we routed him at every move he has neither forgotten nor forgiven.¹²⁹

Haggen was part of a deputation that met Premier RJ Seddon on 31 October. In November he spoke at a meeting in Pahiatua on the nationalisation of land; the conservative *Hawke's Bay Herald* tut tutted,

Hawke's Bay people will feel sorry for the Hon. J. D. Ormond! The democracy has got its rapacious eye on his property! At a labor meeting at Pahiatua the other night a well-known master-workman, or past-master-workman, named Haggen, made the alarming assertion that "under the Land for Settlement Act the property belonging to the Hon. J. D. Ormond could now be taken, and he intended to advocate the adoption of that course," Needless to say the "pure workin' men" present applauded the threat most enthusiastically.¹³⁰

Haggen hit back, "True to its instinct of servility the Hawkes' Bay Herald is down on any attempt to open the large estates for settlement".¹³¹

Annie's horses La Mascotte and Fleta won prizes at the A & P Show in November.¹³²

On 22 November Haggen was nominated for the Woodville mayoralty¹³³ and

The election on Wednesday, resulted in the return of Mr Haggen by a majority of 17 over Mr Taylor.

The poll was the largest ever taken in the Borough, 146 votes being recorded out of a possible poll of local ratepayers of 150. Mr Nicholson, the returning officer, notified the returns with remarkable promptitude, the poll being announced within twelve minutes of the time of closing. Over forty ladies recorded their votes. The following are the returns:

E.A. Haggen ...	80
J. Taylor	63
Informal	3. ¹³⁴

The *Examiner* became *The Examiner and Pahiatua and Danevirke Advertiser* and Haggen became agent for Peirce's unrivalled Spraying Pump.¹³⁵ He advertised *The Examiner Almanac*.

He wrote letters to the editor of the *Hawke's Bay Herald* advocating a state policy of cheap loans to farmers as a means of addressing the distressing level of unemployment.¹³⁶ His old adversary Robert Price, editor of the *Daily Telegraph*, took the unusual step of writing to the editor of his morning rival, dismissing Haggen's ideas and adding,

The one and only remedy is for the people to be once again true to themselves by relegating to well-deserved obscurity the self-seeking blatant politicians who now, from the Premier down to his most insignificant "dumbdog," rule the country and blast its prosperity.¹³⁷

Haggen was duly installed as Mayor at the Borough Council Chambers on 19 November. Taylor did not attend.¹³⁸

He addressed critics of his campaign for cheap state credit in the *Herald* and *New Zealand Times* correspondence columns through to midapril 1895,¹³⁹ supplementing the message with lectures in various towns, and the publication of a pamphlet, *The Most Important Question of the Day: Money, and a domestic currency for New Zealand*, by W Sievwright, a Gisborne lawyer.¹⁴⁰

1895

Annie won prizes for raspberries, for shortbread and for floral painting in oil and watercolours at the Horticultural Show in February.¹⁴¹

Haggen chaired a debate on "Infidelity, is it reasonable?" presided over the swimming sports, wrote a long letter to the *Wanganui Herald* on bimetallism,¹⁴² attended various committee meetings and had an open spat with the local Member of the House, Charles Hall.

Mr Hall, M.H.R., accused the editor of THE EXAMINER of having called the meeting at Mangatainoka on Saturday week to

damage him in the eyes of his constituents, and to take advantage of his absence. When informed that the statement was untrue, and that the meeting was called by Messrs Venables, Berry and Piper, Mr Hall states that Mr Venables acted at our instigation. That too is untrue. As to the meeting being called in Mr Hall's absence, we did not know that he was from home and recommended Mr Venables to see him when that gentleman came to inform us of the meeting. This, accounts for the mysterious rolling up of the most ardent of Mr Hall's friends at the meeting with a ready-made motion of confidence in him, as the result of, and backed up by a "private" letter from Mr Hall. To what a miserable condition can human intelligence come to be degraded, when a meeting having for its object solely the best interest of the district cannot be convened without all sorts of evil imaginations being conjured up? It looks very much as if those who imagined themselves affected felt that they deserved censure. To be candid we think they did, but no such proposal was mooted by the conveners of the meeting. They had a soul above the cringing minds that can bring such false accusations against them. The promoters of the meeting had in view the neglect by the Government of a most important work—an arterial road to give access to settlers who have had to fight against unusual difficulties. They know and feel these difficulties, and it is only right that they should endeavor to have them removed....¹⁴³

Local papers reported Hall had challenged Haggen to meet him publicly to discuss political matters. The *Herald* reported,

Mr Haggen having "drawn" Mr Hall, M.H.R. by a trenchant attack in the *Examiner*, has caused the latter to challenge "Mr Editor" to a discussion of political matters on a public platform, which is about the most impolitic thing he could possibly have done. Mr Hall is no orator, in fact rather the reverse; his opponent, on the other hand, is a warrior at snap debate, and will of course have all the best of it. Besides, the impression has got abroad that the wary Haggen has fixed an envious eye on the Waipawa constituency, and the more he can riddle its representative with rhetorical grapes just now the better will be his chance of annihilating him by-and-by at the poll. With characteristic modesty—for it can only be taken to mean that Mr

Haggen does not wish to flood the meeting ground of the champions with an overplus of the “great unwashed,” to witness the discomfiture of his adversary—the editor of the *Examiner* suggests that a small charge of admission should be made to go towards the proposed public baths, or Fountaine Square!¹⁴⁴

Hall replied icily, “Mr Haggen is one of my constituents, and nothing more, and as such I have always treated him fairly, and will continue to do so, but I have never offered to discuss politics with him at any time, and such an assertion is utterly untrue”.¹⁴⁵

Haggen spoke at a “most enthusiastic” Palmerston North Temperance annual convention in May and wrote on bimetallism for Dunedin’s *Evening Star*. On 19 June the *Wairarapa Daily Times* advised its readers that,

It was with regret that we received the information that through ill health Mr Haggen will be unable to visit Makuri, where he was expected to discuss the cheap money market question—a question of vital importance to more than one harassed settler.

In late June he took part in a deputation which waited on the Minister of Lands in Wellington to consider the reconstruction of the Lower Manawatu Gorge Bridge, damaged by floods.¹⁴⁶

He would speak in the Wellington Opera House on “Parliamentary work” at the Colonial Temperance Convention in early July—along with Sir Robert Stout, Hone Heke, Robert McNab (MHRs) and Rev. Frank Isitt.¹⁴⁷

While in Wellington he spoke on “The money question” at the Citizens’ Institute on 8 July,

At the meeting of the Citizens’ Institute last evening, Mr. E.A. Haggen gave a lecture on “The Money Question.” The Hon. J. Rigg presided. The lecturer described the agitation of the Bi-Metallists for a return to silver money in conjunction with gold, and illustrated by diagrams what he considered the bad effects of the critical condition of silver in the fall of prices and want of employment. He contended that the adoption of international Bi-Metallism would lead to an improvement in prices, and increased employment for labour. Then he dealt with the question of a domestic currency for New Zealand, urging that it

could be issued on a sound basis, and that by increasing the volume of money it would promote interchange, and the employment of labour. Increased production would follow, and instead of the balance of trade being against the colony, it would be in our favour. The credit balance should go in payment of our national debt, which should be wiped out, and not another penny borrowed by the State. He urged that this State paper currency should be put into circulation through the Advances to Settlers Act, secured on the lands of the farmers, and issued to them at 2 per cent. The profit on the system could go to support an old age pension fund, without adding to the burden of taxation. He gave particulars of the recent conversion and loan operations, with a view to showing they were a great loss to the colony, and not the benefit generally supposed. The lecturer concluded by stating that if the present system of borrowing continued, with falling prices for our products, there was nothing but repudiation before the colony, and if colonists did not wish their fair name as a nation to be obliterated by any such result, they must wake up to the seriousness of their present financial condition, and endeavour to devise a remedy. The lecture was criticized by the Hon. T.W. Hislop, Messrs. Burgess, Hindmarsh, Cook, Levy, Hall, and others.¹⁴⁸

The *Wairarapa Daily Times's* Wellington correspondent, "Ancient Mariner", trivialized Haggen's speech,

MICROBES AND MONEY. Paper-money has an unaccountable fascination for some people, and amongst other clever men must be reckoned Mr E.A. Haggen, of Woodville. Mr Haggen came to Wellington to spout water and rightly uphold the Temperance cause, and he has seized upon the opportunity of unbuttoning his brain to us on the money question. Mr Haggen wants paper money, gold money and silver money, and in his own inimitable way, he shows the wonderfully good effects his proposals would have upon the Colony. I hope Mr Haggen may succeed, but in the meantime a service could be done the Colony by anyone who cares for the job, by advocating cleanliness in bank-notes. The dirty, filthy, microbe distributing scraps of paper that pass from hand to hand and do duty for money, are a perfect disgrace. Some steps should be taken to compel the banks to cancel the notes that show any appearance

of age and dirt. It may be more expensive, but it certainly would be better for the community. One individual of my acquaintance, says he invariably tears a dirty banknote, very nearly in two, and so compels the issuing bank to cancel it; there are others who practise this radical mode of treatment, and their joint efforts must result in the cancellation of thousands of notes in the year. I am sorry for the Bank clerks, whose duty it is, to handle those dirty scraps of paper, and I am assured that in one monetary institution, carbolic powder is largely used, to sprinkle the strong-room in which the notes are stored. Mr Haggen might possibly be inclined to include this phase of the banknote, in his next lecture.¹⁴⁹

Was it all preparation for election candidacy? The *Observer* chuckled,

It is reported that Mr E.A. Haggen, the respected Mayor of Woodville, editor of the local buster, and martyr of libels, is under going a thorough course of training in view of the next general election.¹⁵⁰

Haggen attended the Woodville School Committee meetings, agreed to help arrange the “Calico Ball”, explored the possibility of opening a bacon curing plant at Woodville, spoke on prohibition—and quite suddenly, this appeared, to be repeated by many provincial papers,

Mr Haggen, editor of the *Examiner*, is leaving Woodville for Wellington shortly, having been offered a very good situation there. He certainly will be missed in Woodville, for he has always been very energetic and always worked hard for the interests of the town.¹⁵¹

The *Wairarapa Daily Times* expanded,

THE GREAT CAUSE. Wellington is now being asked to help “the great cause.” The *modus operandi* is simple “subscribe and advertise.” The man that fails to subscribe to a newspaper is a fool, and the man that does not advertise must burst, but there is a limit in all things, and we have to draw the line even at advertising. But “the great cause” on this occasion is “*The People*,” a penny weekly paper to be published every Saturday in Wellington.... This latest addition to the newspaper world is to be edited and published by Mr E.A. Haggen, late of

Woodville. “*The People*” is described as a journal of finance, commerce and money, and will treat of local industries, their nature, value, and expansion, agricultural interests; the rights of labour; prohibition of the liquor traffic; with a dash of society news and a little something to read to the family circle. Mr Haggen has undertaken a large contract, but as he is a pushing man, there is no reason why he should not make a success of “*The People*.” I for one wish “the great cause” every prosperity, but if Mr Haggen takes my advice, he will not attempt to force down our throats his fads about paper money and state-banks. Plenty of financial and commercial news with critical analysis of prices, market reports and other such items will, I am sure, prove acceptable.¹⁵²

The 9 September *Examiner* explained,

MR HAGGEN having left Woodville to enter on business in Wellington, THE EXAMINER will in future be controlled and edited by Mr John Grant, who is well-known and popular in the district, and who has had extensive journalistic experience in the South Island before coming to Woodville. Although Mr Haggen has left for Wellington, he will not altogether sever his connection with THE EXAMINER.

Mr Haggen intends resigning the office of Mayor owing to his removal to Wellington.



The *Examiner* office on Woodville town section 66, the corner of Vogel and McLean Sts.¹⁵³ The man in front appears to be Haggen.



Detail from a two-page coloured lithograph, part of the *Pahiutua Star* Christmas Supplement in 1896. The Frazer was an American typesetting machine. On 12 August 1890 William Colenso had written to RC Harding, "Calling at Haggen's last Monday to pay him a small account owing, he took me into his press-room to show me a new Am. ptg. machine he had in use: I was pleased with it, & thought on you, wishing you were there...."

-
- 1 *Woodville Examiner* 4 May 1888.
 - 2 *ibid.*
 - 3 *Woodville Examiner* 15 May 1888.
 - 4 *Wanganui Chronicle* 14 May 1888.
 - 5 *New Zealand Times* 19 May 1888.
 - 6 *Evening Post* 5 May 1888.
 - 7 *Bush Advocate* 19 July 1888.
 - 8 *Evening Post* 24 July 1888.
 - 9 *Woodville Examiner* 27 July 1888.
 - 10 *Bush Advocate* 4 August 1888.
 - 11 *Bush Advocate* 8 November 1888.
 - 12 *Bush Advocate* 27 October 1888.
 - 13 *Woodville Examiner* 19 December 1888.
 - 14 *Woodville Examiner* 31 December 1888.
 - 15 *Woodville Examiner* 25 February 1889.
 - 16 *Daily telegraph* 18 September 1891.
 - 17 *Woodville Examiner* 27 March 1889.
 - 18 *Woodville Examiner* 16 August 1889.
 - 19 *Woodville Examiner* 4 September 1889.
 - 20 *Woodville Examiner* 9 October 1889.
 - 21 *Bush Advocate* 30 January 1890.
 - 22 *Woodville Examiner* 27 January 1890. Buller exhibited Lindauer's paintings at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition in London in 1886.
 - 23 *Woodville Examiner* 3 February 1890.
 - 24 *Woodville Examiner* 21 March 1890.
 - 25 The Charters were high quality engines made in Sterling, Illinois. They had a unique fuel system, a pointed plunger in a body which extended into the intake pipe. It opened at the proper time to allow fuel into the air flow and then closed. The fuel was fed by gravity to a metering valve which limited the flow.
 - 26 *Woodville Examiner* 14 April 1890.
 - 27 *Woodville Examiner* 5 May 1890.
 - 28 *Woodville Examiner* 7 May 1890.
 - 29 *Woodville Examiner* 16 May 1890.
 - 30 *Woodville Examiner* 2 June 1890.
 - 31 *Woodville Examiner* 6 June 1890.
 - 32 *Woodville Examiner* 2 July 1890.
 - 33 *Woodville Examiner* 27 August 1890. Dummyism is the practice of buying land for another person who is not legally entitled to buy it.
 - 34 *Evening Post* 29 September 1890.
 - 35 *Woodville Examiner* 1 October 1890.
 - 36 See Chapter 1.
 - 37 *Woodville Examiner* 31 October 1890.
 - 38 *Woodville Examiner* 31 October 1890.
 - 39 *Woodville Examiner* 3 November 1890.
 - 40 *Woodville Examiner* 19 November 1890.
 - 41 *Woodville Examiner* 1 December 1890.
 - 42 <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/political-parties/page-9> accessed 15 March 2017.
 - 43 *Observer* 21 February 1891.
 - 44 *Marlborough Express* 26 March 1891.
 - 45 *Daily Telegraph* 8 August 1891.
 - 46 *Evening Post* 22 August 1891.
 - 47 *New Zealand Times* 31 August 1891.
 - 48 *Examiner* 2 December 1891.

- 49 *Wairarapa Daily Times* 21 April 1891. Haggen would publish further pamphlets on his pet subjects: *The relation of capital to agriculture in New Zealand / the address by G.D. Hamilton, President Bush Districts Farmers' Club, Woodville, at the meeting 12 August, 1892 (1892); The most important question of the day: money and a domestic currency for New Zealand / a lecture given by W. Sievwright (1895).*
- 50 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 18 July 1891.
- 51 *Daily Telegraph* 23 April 1896.
- 52 McLean papers. Alexander Turnbull Library MS-copy-micro-0726-53.
- 53 McLean papers. Alexander Turnbull Library MS-copy-micro-0726-54.
- 54 *Woodville Examiner* 28 September 1891.
- 55 Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Copy-Micro-0170-2 (319). Colenso wrote to Harding (12 August 1890, before the *Examiner* became a daily), "Called at Haggen's... he took me into his press-room to show me a new Am(eric)an ptg. machine he had in use: I was pleased with it, & thought on you, wishing you were there: but it being a publishing day I dared not bother, nor stay long...."
- 56 *Star* 10 November 1891.
- 57 Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Copy-micro-0170-2 (491).
- 58 *Examiner* 7 October 1891.
- 59 *Temuka Leader* 27 October 1891.
- 60 *Temuka Leader* 29 October 1891.
- 61 *Examiner* 13 November 1891.
- 62 *Examiner* 19 November 1891.
- 63 *New Zealand Times* 25 November 1891.
- 64 *Otago Witness* 5 January 1893.
- 65 *Examiner* 14 March 1892.
- 66 Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Copy-micro-0170-2 (557).
- 67 *Examiner* 23 March 1892.
- 68 *Examiner* 4 May 1892.
- 69 *ibid.*
- 70 *Evening Post* 3 June 1892.
- 71 *Examiner* 13 July 1892.
- 72 *Evening Post* 24 August 1892.
- 73 reprinted in the *Examiner* 10 September 1892.
- 74 *Bush Advocate* 15 September 1892.
- 75 *Press* 28 September 1892.
- 76 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 20 September 1892.
- 77 *Examiner* 13 September 1892.
- 78 *Examiner* 17 September 1892.
- 79 *Evening Post* 15 October 1892.
- 80 *Evening Post* 25 October 1892.
- 81 *Examiner* 1 November 1892.
- 82 *Evening Post* 7 November 1892.
- 83 *Evening Post* 1 November 1892.
- 84 *Examiner* 10 December 1892.
- 85 eg, *Examiner* 1 December 1892.
- 86 *New Zealand Times* 31 December 1892.
- 87 *Bush Advocate* 16 February 1893.
- 88 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 4 January 1893.
- 89 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 20 February 1892. Rev. Sidey was another candidate. Colenso wrote to Harding (4 February 1894), "I am not a little vexed with that dolt Haggen (in his precious 'Examiner')!—publishing a nasty scratchy article from 'Evg. News', against Rev. D. Sidey as a member of the Edn. Bd. Of course what makes it so bad is the fact that H. himself is seeking election!!—it is almost libellous. And he keeps on doing much the same against Symes!—If H. does not be more careful he will be surely trapped again!"
- 90 *Examiner* 13 March 1893.
- 91 *Examiner* 26 April 1893.
- 92 *New Zealand Times* 13 May 1893.

- 93 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 29 May 1893..
- 94 *Bush Advocate* 1 June 1893.
- 95 Annie Haggen, URL: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/suffragist/annie-haggen>, (Ministry for Culture and Heritage), updated 8-Sep-2011
- 96 *New Zealand Times* 10 June 1893.
- 97 *Bush Advocate* 7 September 1893.
- 98 *Examiner* 6 September 1893.
- 99 *Wanganui Chronicle* 13 November 1893.
- 100 *Bush Advocate* 14 October 1893.
- 101 *Press* 30 November 1893.
- 102 *Marlborough Express* 1 December 1893.
- 103 *Feilding Star* 4 December 1893.
- 104 *Evening Post* 9 December 1893.
- 105 *Examiner* 3 January 1894.
- 106 *New Zealand Times* 13 January 1894.
- 107 *Examiner* 9 March 1894.
- 108 *Examiner* 28 March 1894.
- 109 *Examiner* 23 May 1894.
- 110 *Examiner* 28 May 1894.
- 111 *Evening Post* 23 May 1894.
- 112 *Examiner* 1 June 1894.
- 113 *Examiner* 15 June 1894.
- 114 *Examiner* June 1894.
- 115 *Examiner* 20 June 1894.
- 116 *Examiner* 25 June 1894.
- 117 <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1t99/tiffen-henry-stokes> accessed 15 March 2017.
- 118 *Examiner* 6 July 1894.
- 119 *Examiner* 27 August 1894.
- 120 *Examiner* 12 September 1894.
- 121 *Examiner* 19 September 1894.
- 122 *Examiner* 10 October 1894.
- 123 *Examiner* 15 October 1894.
- 124 *Examiner* 17 October 1894.
- 125 *Examiner* 14 January 1892.
- 126 *Examiner* 5 November 1894.
- 127 *Examiner* 17 October 1894.
- 128 *Examiner* 19 October 1894.
- 129 *Examiner* 19 October 1894.
- 130 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 19 November 1894.
- 131 *Examiner* 21 November 1894.
- 132 *Examiner* 12 November 1894.
- 133 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 22 November 1894.
- 134 *Examiner* 30 November 1894.
- 135 *Examiner* 5 December 1894.
- 136 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 7, 12 December 1894.
- 137 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 13 December 1894.
- 138 *Examiner* 21 December 1894.
- 139 *New Zealand Times* 16 April 1895. Colenso wrote to Coupland Harding 1895 January 25: to Harding on 25 January, "Of late there has been a regular fusillade in 'Herald' & in 'Daily Telegraph' on Bimetallism v. Monometallism. Haggen, very long letters, & frequent too, Hill, ditto, and now Sutton. Ellison also, 2-3: McDougall in 'D.T.', & W. in 'H.' against the Bimetallists, & I think Mc. has the best of it."
- 140 *Examiner* 13 May 1895.
- 141 *Examiner* 8 February 1895.
- 142 *Wanganui Herald* 26 February 1895.
- 143 *Examiner* 18 March 1895.

- 144 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 22 March 1895.
 145 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 5 April 1895.
 146 *Examiner* 26 June 1895.
 147 *Evening Post* 4 July 1895.
 148 *Evening Post* 9 July 1895. Some similarities to Social Credit.
 149 *Wairarapa Daily Times* 11 July 1895.
 150 *Observer* 10 August 1895.
 151 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 22 August 1895.
 152 *Wairarapa Daily Times* 29 August 1895.
 153 J & K McIntyre 2013. *This is Woodville: A Chronicle of 81 Town Sections Auctioned at Napier 16 January 1875: A Business History: 137 Years of History*. J & K McIntyre Business Enterprises.
-

CHAPTER 7: WELLINGTON 1895–1897

Haggen's resignation from the Woodville mayoralty was "accepted with regret".¹ He was soon impressing the locals in Wellington. He spoke at the Anti-Chinese League in the Exchange buildings on 11 September² and joined the Wellington Prohibition League on 4 October.³ He spoke at a meeting on unemployment and was appointed to a committee "to formulate some practical scheme for the solution of the unemployed difficulty",

Mr. E.A. Haggen said that, owing to the low prices of produce and the heavy rates of interest, the farmers had been reluctantly compelled to discharge hands wholesale. It seemed to him that the most successful method of dealing with the unemployed difficulty in our colony was the village settlement scheme inaugurated by the late Mr. Ballance. The system had been a success, and if it were extended he felt sure that the present trouble would be to a very great extent lessened. In order to ensure the success of any movement it was, he thought absolutely necessary that the co-operation of the unemployed themselves should be secured, and he suggested that a meeting of these people should be called to assist those who were now moving on their behalf.⁴

Meanwhile, Annie gave birth to their first daughter Rubina Rose on 16 October at Woodville.⁵

On 15 October the *Bruce Herald* acknowledged receipt of the first issue of “*The People*”—“an eight-page publication.... well-written, and judging by it the paper should have a prosperous career”.⁶ “It is ultra-democratic and favors bimetallism,” said the *Evening Star* (Dunedin). The *Examiner* spent rather more column inches on it,

We have received the first number of “The People,” the journal which Mr Haggen left Woodville to start and edit. It professes to be “a journal of commerce, agriculture, industry, and sociology,” and is a bright and readable paper of eight pages. The paper has since been increased to sixteen pages. Commerce is represented by articles on insurance, finance, banking, trade in the States, the Canadian treaty, together with a very extensive share list. That agriculture will receive its full share of attention, anyone who knows Mr Haggen may be sure of. Industries are dealt with mainly in a couple of columns showing the present state and prospects of the market for flax. Sociology has as its share a column on “Labors Call,” dealing largely with the Chinese question and other labor matters; a column on “Society and the Home,” containing social notes and very practical suggestions for window gardening; and a page devoted to “The Temperance Crusade,” containing some good cuttings, and some very striking notes of fact, pithy enough for Isitt himself.

But while from a reader’s point of view a paper is no good unless it is bright and readable; on the other hand, from the publishers point of view, bright, readable, matter is of very little account unless there are plenty of ads. We are glad to see that the paper appears to have good support in this direction, and trust it will have a long and prosperous career.⁷

The *Star* thought it “vigorously written and admirably printed”⁸ and the *Manawatu Herald*,

“The People.”

Under the above title Mr Haggen of the Woodville *Examiner* publishes a new weekly paper in Wellington, the first two

numbers of which are before us. We understand the *People* will be the advocate of the Temperance cause. The paper is well printed and well written and should be popular.

The Flax industry receives attention in the first number and a strong case is made out for the Government to aid it by a subsidy. We are obliged by this help as it has become evident it requires something much out of the way to move the people's Government to do a single thing to really help the working people. Of course the *People* has not touched anything different from that we have years ago pointed out, and that which Mr J.G. Wilson has urged in the House. However the same thing will want saying a great many more times, and if the *People* will lend a hand so much the better for the cause. We wish our new contemporary all success.⁹

In the first issue Haggan had set out "our Mission",

We launch on its career THE PEOPLE, hoping that its history may be that of usefulness and of success. It shall be our object to make THE PEOPLE what it claims to be, an advocate of the greatest good for the greatest number. There are questions left untouched by the daily press. In some cases these questions are of vital importance to the community. It shall be our object to disseminate reliable information concerning such subjects with a view to enabling our readers to form their independent judgement thereon. There is no more blessed gift to man than thought. We want the people to think, and to think aright. In honest thought lies the true hope of the nation. Honest thinking is the greatest protection of the people against the corruption of their rulers. Well did Jefferson say "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty." Every desirable reform shall have our support, and those who have for their object—the noblest aim of life—the alleviation of the sufferings of humanity, will find us warm helpers. The social state is what man has made it, with its inequality and injustice, and wrong crying aloud to Heaven for vengeance. What a monstrous impeachment it is against human intelligence that, in this young land, with scarce half a century of record behind it, there should be unemployed difficulties, corruption of government, industrial depression, and a hundred and one legacies of those evils of bygone civilisation,

which the archives of history have shown to be pitfalls and quicksands to be avoided in the days to come. Human greed has been ever on the alert to make man crash his fellow man. The Church and the State have stood behind the oppressor. Christianity has been too often a myth instead of a living reality. The negro slavery of the earlier years of the century still has its counter-part in the commercialism of the day. The system may be changed—is changed—but the awful reality is there all the same. The town and the country, the labourer and the capitalist, we then invite to join in common cause; to fight for the reform of the evils of the past; to better the social system, and to make New Zealand a land of noble men and women, a land of proud destiny, a happy home for posterity, and a fitting example for the nations of the earth.¹⁰

Successful it did appear—or at least the *Examiner* thought so, “Mr Haggen’s new paper, *The People*, is so pronounced a success that he is compelled to increase the size of it. The alteration takes place next week.”¹¹

The content of the 1897 *Cyclopedia of New Zealand* was usually provided by its subjects, so Haggen probably wrote the following rather upbeat paragraph,

The People (Edward Alexander Haggen, proprietor and editor), Lambton Quay, Wellington. Bankers, National Bank of New Zealand. Private residence, Lambton Quay. This journal was established on the 1st of October, 1895; in size it is demy, and extends to twelve pages. *The People* has a large circulation in Wellington City and suburbs, and throughout the Colony, subscribers being already secured in Ashburton, Auckland, Blenheim, Christchurch, Dunedin, Invercargill, Napier, Nelson, New Plymouth, Oamaru, Timaru, and Wanganui. Politically, it claims to be independent progressive; disbelieving in party government, it supports no party, its general tendency being towards socialism. It is a journal devoted to the interests of commerce, industry, agriculture, and sociology, and advocates money reform in the direction of a State issue of paper currency at two per cent. (the cost of working) by way of advances to farmers on security of their land. The proprietor has acquired the *New Zealand Fancier*, a publication representing the interests of the various fanciers’

The People.
EDITED BY E. A. HAGGEN.

SATURDAY, OCTOBER 12, 1895.

TO WELLINGTON MILLIONAIRES.

SOME of Wellington's rich citizens would set a good example, and earn the gratitude of the city, by coming to the rescue of the Central District University Council. The Government do not appear disposed to assist the establishment of a University for Wellington. As matters stand, our young men have to be sent to the Colleges at Auckland, Christchurch, or Dunedin, or, worse still, shipped Home for their higher education. The gates of higher education, as well as lower, ought to be opened wide to those sons and daughters of rich and poor alike who wish to take advantage of it. Some of the brightest men and women of history have come from the lowly cottage. What is our democracy worth that seeks, in the City of Wellington, to confine higher education to those more fortunate young men and women who have the means to go to other collegiate centres to obtain it? With a University College in Wellington, the boon of the highest education would be within the reach of all young men and women who might desire to take advantage of it.

Clippings from *The People*.

August 29, 1896.

E. A. HAGGEN,
Printers' Broker,

CORNER OF WILLIS AND OLD
 CUSTOM-HOUSE STREETS

INVITES particulars of NEWSPAPER and JOB-PRINTING Businesses for sale.

A Register will also be kept of INTERESTING PURCHASES, to whom particulars of Businesses likely to be suitable will be promptly forwarded.

PRINTERS having Second-hand Machinery, Type, or Printing Plant of any description can have an Advertisement of the same inserted in our columns FREE OF CHARGE, until disposed of. On all Sales effected through this medium the following Commission will be charged:—

Where the Purchase-price does not exceed	£50, 15 per cent.
Over £50, not exceeding £100, 12½ "	
" £100, " " £200, 10 "	
" £200, " " £500, 7½ "	
" £500, " " " 7 "	

All Advertisements intended for this Column must state lowest price, give full particulars as to condition, size, age, etc., of the articles for Sale, and be accompanied by a notification of acceptance of the above Rates of Commission. Also state whether carriage would be paid.

All communications in connection with "Commission Sales" Column should be addressed to

E. A. HAGGEN,
 Corner of Willis & Old
 Custom-house Streets.
 WELLINGTON.

associations, and also *Daybreak*, a weekly paper hitherto published in the interests of women, both of which papers are now incorporated with *The People*, special columns being devoted to information on such topics, the journal being now

the recognised organ of the different societies. *The People* contains a variety of interesting matter, and its columns are relieved by frequent illustrations. *Daybreak* (which is now incorporated with *The People*), is a women's journal, but not in the ordinary acceptation of the term. Its creation is due to the altered political situation now occupied by women in New Zealand. Such things as appear in the ordinary ladies' journal are eschewed almost entirely by this paper. The first issue is dated the 9th of February, 1895, and bears the *New Zealand Times* imprint. It aims at educating women in political economy, and to assist them to occupy any position that their capabilities may fit them for. "Louisa Adams" is proprietress and editress, and conducts the literary department in a bright and capable manner. The politics of the journal are Liberal, although not binding itself to any political party.¹²

It was, the not entirely objective *Examiner* reported, "increasing in circulation so much in Woodville that one of the local booksellers has had to increase his orders to meet the demand."¹³

Haggen was one of those who welcomed Michael Davitt, the Irish politician, Fenian and Home Rule advocate, to Wellington.¹⁴ He spoke at a meeting of the Prohibition League against a plan to transfer a hotel liquor licence from Lambton Quay to Riddiford St,

Mr. E.A. Haggen said the people of Newtown were the victims of one of the most outrageous conspiracies which had ever taken place in our Legislature, to wit, the conspiracy by which permission was given for such a transfer of license as was proposed to be effected to become law.¹⁵

Annie advertised for sale her "well-bred mare La Mascotte, and her yearling foal by First King. A bargain".¹⁶ Their Woodville household furniture and effects were sold at auction on 7 April 1896.¹⁷

1896

Haggen still showed an interest in Woodville,

IRON-SMELTING WORKS FOR WOODVILLE. Mr Haggen is in communication with a representative of an English firm of iron-

smelters with a view to starting the iron-smelting industry at Woodville, using the hematite deposits at the Gorge.... If Woodville should be selected as the site for this important industry, it will bring immense prosperity to the district.¹⁸

In Wellington he was elected Vice-President of the local branch of the Irish National Federation and elected delegate of St John's Lodge to the District Lodge.¹⁹ He spoke at the Citizens' Institute in March,²⁰ chaired the Printing and Advertising Committee of the New Zealand Industrial Exhibition and irritated Premier Seddon by asking if the Government Printing Office could do the work.²¹ He spoke at a meeting of the unemployed and sympathisers²² and took part in a deputation to the Minister of Public Works to request that something should be done by the government for men out of work in the city:²³ "Great dissatisfaction was expressed at the manner in which the Minister had received the deputation."²⁴

The *Wairarapa Daily Times's* Wellington correspondent "Ancient Mariner" wrote in April of the forthcoming general election,

THE MONEY MAN. Another certain candidate for the City of Wellington is the Editor and proprietor of *The People*—Mr E.A. Haggen, ex-editor of the *Woodville Examiner* and ex of several local bodies in the Woodville district. Mr Haggen has soaked himself in isms, but he will not air the whole of them before the electors—that would be too much of a treat for the stupid electors. Mr Haggen will advocate cheap money, and will propound a scheme which he thinks will go down with the people. His money scheme may be summed up as "a bale of paper and a printing press, with the Government guarantee behind the shin-plasters, which the people will be asked to accept at face value." Incidentally Mr Haggen will work in bimetallism, teetotalism, spiritualism, and a few other half forgotten fads. His ideas or his political views we have had weekly in the columns of *The People*, and it must be confessed that so far Mr Haggen has shown considerable skill in the way in which he has advertised himself. *The People* gave him an audience to whom he has been able to pour out his soul; further, he has not missed a chance of showing himself at gatherings, political and social. An anti-Chinese meeting, and Haggen is there; an unemployed gathering, and there he is

offering his sympathy and suggesting ways and means. A temperance meeting and he is there, a big gun midst heavy artillery. Taken all round he has adopted the very best means of coming in contact with all classes of the community, but for all his trouble he will not get a seat in Parliament, at any rate not for Wellington. He does not expect to succeed, but he thinks he will be able to thoroughly ventilate his money scheme, and that will be some consolation. Haggen is an indefatigable worker, and I hope he will save his deposit.²⁵

The *Hastings Standard* was more direct,

Haggen will “put up” for Parliament. He is well primed with the most outlandish fads on monetary subjects, and these he hopes will float him into the House.²⁶

On 4 May he addressed both the Irish National Federation and the Citizen’s Institute.²⁷ His editorial in *The People* attracted the attention of the *Wanganui Chronicle*,

SERVING TWO MASTERS. “THE PEOPLE,” published in Wellington, and edited by Mr E.A. Haggen, is pronouncedly favourable to the leading planks of a radical policy, but it cannot approve of many of the administrative acts of the present Government. The licence which Ministers allow to themselves comes in for its especial condemnation. Of the Premier’s latest methods of adding to his salary, it says:— “Premier Seddon has made two big mistakes in becoming a member of the Assets Realisation Board and of the German Mining Syndicate. No man can serve two masters. Mr Seddon cannot serve the interests of the colony on one hand and the banking and mining speculator interests on the other. No Minister of the Crown should be connected with these concerns. Each body must necessarily be brought into conflict with the Government. Especially is this the case with the mining syndicate. The mining legislation of last session appears to have been put through specially to allow of these syndicates exploring the colony. The Minister of Mines will occupy a most invidious position, as he is supposed to protect the colony’s interests. Mr Cadman is a sterling administrator, but supposing he should come into conflict with the syndicate of which the Premier is

chairman, a syndicate operated by sharp German Jews—what will be the position? Mr Cadman will have to give in, and the best interests of the colony must suffer. From the syndicate's point of view it was well to have the Premier on its side; from the colony's point of view it is a notoriously bad business, which can only end in scandal and public distrust.”²⁸

He bought *The Weekly Herald*, as “Ancient Mariner” reported,

Mr Haggen came here and fired *The People* at us every week; then he picked up the *Fancier* and incorporated that with his weekly; later on he found room for that wonderful rag *Daybreak*, and now *The Weekly Herald* has been taken in with *The People*. Haggen is great at picking up rags, but somehow in spite of having so many rags he cannot or will not produce a decent newspaper. *The Weekly Herald* is a great snap for a parliamentary candidate and under Editor Haggen's rule it will sing political songs to the honor and glory of Haggen, the candidate.²⁹

He attended the inaugural meeting of the “New Zealand Natives Association,” arguing that it should include only those born in New Zealand, against the less exclusive opinions of others. The *Evening Post* thought it was a wasted evening.³⁰

Meanwhile, at Woodville, EA Haggen Ltd and the *Examiner* were purchased by J Grant.³¹ Haggen announced his candidacy for the Wellington Suburbs electorate.³² The *Examiner* applauded,

Our old friend, Mr Haggen, has found an opportunity of giving effect to his long cherished intention of standing and has announced himself as a candidate for Wellington Suburbs. He has favoured us with a copy of his election address in which he indicates the position of the Colony as having a very blue look out, and says “it goes from bad to worse, and can have only one result—national repudiation.” He declares himself in favour of the financial policy he so often advocated in the columns of THE EXAMINER; local option; state aid to various industries; railway reform; and various other matters of a distinctly socialistic tendency. Should he get in he will have no small contract to carry out his programme, but we shall be heartily pleased to see him in the House.³³

The *Mataura Ensign* didn't like his chances,

Mr E.A. Haggen, editor of "The People," has issued a circular in which he advocates his claims to the support of the free and independent voters of Wellington Suburbs. Mr Haggen comes forward from patriotic motives, but as the articles of his political creed are as the sands of the seashore for number, it is not probable that the "martyr editor" will be able to draw £240 per year from his bleeding country just yet awhile.³⁴

The Auckland *Star* recorded his manifesto in gleeful detail,

A WILD PROGRAMME. The address just issued by Mr E.A. Haggen to the electors of Wellington Suburbs is a very good specimen of the sort of criticism that is levelled against the present Government by a number of well-meaning gentlemen who have not taken the trouble either to understand the intricacies of colonial finance or to calculate the effect of their own proposals. Mr Haggen declares, to begin with, that the time has arrived when patriotic New Zealanders "should endeavour to come forward and save their country from drifting further on the down grade." His own way of "coming forward" is to seek a seat in Parliament, and, judging from the number of candidates who have already announced themselves, this is by no means an unpopular way of saving the country. But Mr Haggen's particular object in offering his services to the electors is to obtain an opportunity to avert a national disaster—"repudiation," with all its accompanying "ruination and distress"—by reducing the public debt at once and extinguishing it altogether within twenty years. Nothing could, of course, be more laudable. If we were relieved by honest means of our present obligations to our English creditors we should, indeed, be a happy and prosperous people. And, according to Mr Haggen, this can be accomplished without suspending for a moment any of the schemes that have been propounded for the development of the country and the amelioration of the condition of its people. While he was paying off our debt at the rate of nearly two millions a year he would, besides providing interest on the balance, reduce taxation, continue the resumption of land for settlement, establish a State bank, advance money to local bodies, farmers, co-operative

companies and “others” at 2 per cent, remove the duties on the necessities of life, extend technical and “popularize” secondary education, give Wellington a University College, reduce the railway charges, compensate Crown tenants for improvements, abolish the liquor traffic, aid public libraries, provide old age pensions, assist the flax industry, establish State farms for the relief of the needy and the reform of the vicious, plant State forests, improve the land defences, promote the Vancouver mail service, adopt the penny post, purchase the Wellington-Manawatu Railway, and perform half-a-dozen local works of smaller consequence. This is a programme that would entail a total expenditure of at least eighty millions, and, as far as we can gather, Mr Haggen expects to obtain this vast sum, say four millions a year, by “a national currency”—whatever that may be—increasing the graduated land tax, and discontinuing the naval grant. It is impossible to discuss his proposals seriously, but they may serve to show in a clearer light the absurdity of the demand that the Government should, while prosecuting a score of costly reforms, relieve the mass of the people of taxation and absolutely abstain from borrowing.³⁵

Haggen opened his campaign at Petone, where 200 electors heard his monetary proposals,³⁶ was heckled for half an hour at Newtown and spoke at Kilbirnie and Mitcheltown.³⁷ But when the Temperance Party selected his opponent as its candidate, Haggen retired from the contest, “so as to avoid splitting votes”.³⁸

1897

The People was failing too: suddenly, this, on 9 January,

Mr Hooper... has found his venture with the Wellington weekly, *The People*, rather discouraging, and has given up its editorship to take the position of travelling representative of the *New Zealand Mail* in the upcountry districts. *The People* is still coming out, but is being run upon co-operative lines. No one knows anything as to the whereabouts of Editor Haggen, its founder.³⁹

And this,

To-day witnesses the last issue of *The People*, a weekly Democratic journal that for the past year has been published in this city by Mr. E.A. Haggen, formerly of Woodville. It will be remembered that this gentleman projected himself as a candidate for the Suburbs, but withdrew from the contest early in the conflict. As editor and Parliamentary candidate Mr. Haggen engaged some public attention as an ardent bi-metallist and advocate of a national banking system that should substitute the credit of the country for the “gold base”—that is, the basis of solid banking as we know it. Recently Mr. Haggen’s sudden departure from the colony was apparently a matter of surprise, if not concern, to his friends. It now transpires from advices received from Honolulu that Mr. Haggen is on his way to Canada, and states his intention of returning to Wellington in February.⁴⁰

This,

Editor Haggen, who has been much inquired for in Wellington for the last few weeks, writes back to his friends from Honolulu. He says he has business that takes him to Canada, and will be back in a few weeks. When he does he will get a hearty, not to say effusive, welcome. In the meantime the co-operative party of compositors who were running the *People* have found it necessary to suspend its publication, and in doing so they take their readers into their confidence as to the effect of some of the transactions of the departed apostle of bi-metallism and State banking in crippling their own finances.⁴¹

And this,

Mr B.H. Hooper, formerly of this city, is now editing the *Wairarapa Leader* at Carterton. We are glad to see that he has survived his troubles with the erratic Haggen, who, by the way, was such a good Prohibitionist that he wouldn’t take a drink, but who didn’t mind entering into partnership one week and making himself scarce to his partner and the town the next. Alas, there are many Haggens in this world.⁴²

January 9th saw the last issue of *The People* and it carried a bitter but remarkably restrained editorial,

OURSELVES.

With this issue THE PEOPLE ceases publication. The circumstances leading up to this consummation can hardly be detailed here, suffice it to say the shortness of money compels us to take this step, and the further fact that other work in the office of a much more remunerative character is suffering on account of the publishing of the paper. Early in November last the late head of the firm left us ostensibly on a trip across the water for the good of his health (deciding thusly after he had left Wellington), since which time a letter from him has reached us from Honolulu, stating that he is on a business trip to Canada and probably to England, and will not be able to get back to Wellington before the end of January or the beginning of February. Before he left us, though, as many of the accounts as were collectable were received and receipted by him, thus giving him the needful to enjoy his trip while it handicapped us in the carrying on of the business. Thus, reluctantly though it may be, we relinquish the printing of THE PEOPLE, regretting for our subscribers' and advertisers' sakes we cannot see our way to do otherwise. Let us, however, thank them heartily for their kind support, and if, in the near future, we should attempt to resuscitate the journal or raise another out of its ashes we will thank them and others for the same measure of kindness and support....⁴³

Despite the demise of *The People*, on 8 March the *Evening Post* "had to acknowledge receipt of Haggen's Wellington Almanac and Directory for 1897". It had been published by "'The People Publishing Company, Ltd., assignees of Edward Alexander Haggen" in an attempt to recoup some of the losses.

But even the *Almanac* was in trouble, as Coupland Harding reported in *Typo*,

One of the proprietors of Stone's Directory, visiting Wellington, picked up in a bookseller's shop a copy of "Haggen's Shilling Almanac and Directory," just issued. Opening the book, his eye fell on an error, which he recognized

as a misprint in his own book that had caused him some little annoyance. Further investigations showed that the directory consisted of the city names copied bodily from his own work without taking any account of the changes of some nine months. The publisher refusing to make any amends, an injunction was applied for and issued by the Supreme Court, stopping the sale of the book, costs being given against the pirate.⁴⁴

The *New Zealand Times* expressed some sympathy for the advertisers in the *Almanac* and Haggen's staff replied in a letter to the editor that ended,

To show that we are deserving of sympathy in the whole matter, it is not necessary for us to tell you how we were left by our late chief, and that it was only in the hope of getting a portion of the money that was due to us as workmen that we proceeded with the composition of the publication. All that we have done in the matter has been in good faith. The contents of the publication were compiled for us under the direction of the gentleman whose name the "Directory" bears, he having paid a consideration for that work being done, and all we did towards the book was the necessary labour required to issue it. Thus you will see it is very hard on us to be put in the position we are over the publication, viz., that of appearing as defendants in a Supreme Court action when we had done nothing to warrant us being so situated.... —We are, &c.,

THE PEOPLE PUBLISHING COMPANY (LIMITED).⁴⁵

The *Almanac* was published with an extra leaf between pages 3 and 4, containing a letter from the proprietors of Stone's *Directory*.⁴⁶

Coupland Harding continued,

With the *People*, a number of other ventures pass out of existence, as during its career it absorbed a variety of small organs, all more or less shaky—*Daybreak*, a woman's paper, the *Fancier's Gazette*, and lastly the *Weekly Herald*, of which the less said the better. In November last, business suddenly and unexpectedly called Mr. Haggen to the United States. The *People* was then in difficulties, and the concern is now in liquidation.

Wellington,
12th March, 1897.

Dear Sir,

Re "Haggen's Shilling Almanack and Directory"

We beg to advise you that His Honour Sir James Prendergast, Chief Justice, in Chambers this morning granted an injunction restraining Donald McKenzie of Wellington, Printer and Publisher, and "The People" Publishing Company, their workmen, servants, and agents, from publishing, printing, selling, delivering, or otherwise disposing of, or causing or knowingly permitting to be published, printed, sold, delivered, or otherwise disposed of, any copy or copies of their book entitled "Haggen's Shilling Almanack and Directory," upon the ground, inter alia, that the said book is an infringement of copyright.

Yours faithfully,

STONE, SON & CO.

PROPRIETORS "STONE'S DIRECTORY."

With the close of 1896 the *Napier Evening News* expired, after a troubled career, financially and politically, of twelve years, in which time it probably changed proprietors and editors more frequently than any other paper in the Colony. Insolvent during the greater part of the time, it adopted the peculiar expedient of

“sending round the hat” to avert the threatened crash. A sum of £1500 was asked for on one occasion, and about half that amount was actually subscribed by political sympathisers, whereby the inevitable collapse was staved off for a time. The *News* has had the advantage for the past six years of special favors in Government advertising, but it has never succeeded in gaining popular support. Towards the last it became exceptionally bitter and personal. “Very few people,” a correspondent writes, “outside the select circle who had a monetary interest in keeping the derelict afloat, will be sorry to see it disappear beneath the billows of the sea of oblivion.”⁴⁷

Its Woodville correspondent told *New Zealand Times* readers Haggen “is now located not far from the Klondyke goldfield”,⁴⁸ but in March 1898 the *Observer* reported,

Journalist Haggen, who suddenly dropped out of sight in Wellington when he was running a weekly paper there, and subsequently wrote back to various editors to explain that he had been suddenly called away to the Islands on business, has again been heard from. He is again at press work, running a paper named the *Golden Era*, published in the town of Golden, on the Canadian-Pacific railway. Haggen was such a good young man that he would not enter a hotel to have a drink, but he was not so good that he would not let another young teetotaler into partnership with him, and then clear out with what dollars there were left in the business, leaving his partner lamenting.⁴⁹

1 *Examiner* 13 September 1895.

2 *New Zealand Times* 12 September 1895. For a brief history of intolerance towards Asians in New Zealand, see Paul Spoonley, “Ethnic and religious intolerance - Intolerance towards Asians”, Te Ara—the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/ethnic-and-religious-intolerance/page-3> (accessed 20 March 2017).

3 *Evening Post* 5 October 1895.

4 *Evening Post* 9 October 1895.

5 *Examiner* 16 October 1895.

6 *Bruce Herald* 15 October 1895.

7 *Examiner* 16 October 1895.

8 *Star* 17 October 1895.

9 *Manawatu Herald* 17 October 1895.

10 *The People* 5 October 1895.

11 *Examiner* 8 November 1895.

12 *Cyclopedia of New Zealand (Wellington Provincial District)* 1897. The Cyclopedia Co Ltd, Wellington, p. 465.

13 *Examiner* 27 November 1895.

- 14 *Evening Post* 25 November 1895.
 - 15 *Evening Post* 30 November 1895.
 - 16 *Examiner* 4 December 1895.
 - 17 *Examiner* 1 April 1896.
 - 18 *Examiner* 20 January 1896.
 - 19 *Evening Post* 21 January 1896.
 - 20 *New Zealand Times* 2 March 1896.
 - 21 *New Zealand Times* 12 March 1896.
 - 22 *New Zealand Times* 19 March 1896.
 - 23 *Evening Post* 20 March 1896.
 - 24 *Evening Post* 21 March 1896.
 - 25 *Wairarapa Daily Times* 16 April 1896.
 - 26 *Hastings Standard* 16 May 1896.
 - 27 *Evening Post* 5 May 1896.
 - 28 *Wanganui Chronicle* 14 May 1896.
 - 29 *Wairarapa Daily Times* 4 June 1896.
 - 30 *Evening Post* 4 June 1896.
 - 31 *Examiner* 10 August 1896.
 - 32 *Evening Post* 27 August 1896.
 - 33 *Examiner* 2 September 1896.
 - 34 *Mataura Ensign* 22 September 1896.
 - 35 *Star* 25 September 1896.
 - 36 *Evening Post* 25 September 1896.
 - 37 *Evening Post* 15 October 1896.
 - 38 *Evening Post* 4 November 1896.
 - 39 *Observer* 9 January 1897.
 - 40 *Evening Post* 9 January 1897.
 - 41 *Observer* 30 January 1897.
 - 42 *Observer* 1 May 1897.
 - 43 *The People* 9 January 1897.
 - 44 *Typo* 27 February 1897.
 - 45 *New Zealand Times* 19 March 1897.
 - 46 *The Wellington almanac and directory* (Haggen's) 1897. The People Publishing Co, Wellington.
Alexander Turnbull Library Micro-1089.
 - 47 *Typo* 27 February 1897.
 - 48 *New Zealand Times* 22 September 1897.
 - 49 *Observer* 26 March 1898.
-

CHAPTER 8: VANCOUVER 1897

EA Haggen had arrived in Vancouver via Sydney, Suva and Honolulu (the “All-Red route”) on the *Miowera* on 3 January 1897.¹ A footnote in one article stated he had come “to British Columbia in 1897, continuing his profession of mining engineer”.²

His entry in the Canadian *Who's Who on the Pacific Coast, 1913* gave his occupation as "Mining Engineer and Editor" and stated he had done "exploration work of projected route of Otago Cent. Ry., N.Z.; exploration Stewart Island Tin. N.Z.; exploration for Coal Bay of Plenty, Hauraki, goldfields, Otago gold and coal fields".

The New Zealand records on the other hand make no mention of mining engineering.

The Pegasus tin rush and the Otago Central Railway were the subjects of much publicised fractious debate in Otago and although Haggen would have been well aware of them there is no direct evidence he was involved. Construction of the Otago Central Railway began in 1877 after years of wrangling among proponents of different routes, some of which did undergo geological survey.

Furthermore, tin ore at Stewart Island was not discovered until 1888, by which time Haggen was a newspaper proprietor in the North Island. One of the leading figures in that fruitless endeavour was Professor JG Black, an enthusiastic teacher in the School of Mines, a charismatic figure whom Haggen may have known in Dunedin.

Possibly he did mining/geological work during the 1880s when he was a reporter—it is said he did write a series of articles for the *Otago Daily Times* on his visits to the Otago goldfields. He once inspected potential coal and gold deposits in the Bay of Plenty and he had some dealings with the Maharahara copper mine near Woodville; but the profession he had practised in New Zealand was newspaperman, not mining engineer.

In his later years in Canada Haggen would use the letters "M.E." (Master of Engineering) after his name. His *Otago Daily Times* obituary stated, "Taking up the study of mining, he had passed all his examinations when he left New Zealand for British Columbia in 1897".

Correspondence courses from the British engineering institutions became available in the late 1800s. To be admitted to one of these British engineering institutions as an Associate Member, applicants had to be at least 25 years of age, to have been engaged in engineering practice for at least 5 years, and to have demonstrated competence therein.

By 1897, the Institution of Civil Engineers (ICE) had established its own examinations for use both in Britain and the British Dominions (including New Zealand)... Obtaining full membership (then called Associate Member) required passing these examinations (as educational requirements), followed by a period of several years engineering experience and an interview....

Being a member (or even a student member) of one of these British engineering institutions, and especially before the establishment of a New Zealand engineering institution, had the advantage of being able to keep up-to-date with the latest developments overseas in a particular field of engineering, by receiving the very detailed technical journals and proceedings which were published by these institutions.³

Possibly it was these examinations that Haggen had passed by 1897, though the dates do not quite fit and he would have had difficulty meeting the “engaged in engineering practice for 5 years” clause. Possibly he took a less demanding North American correspondence course.

His *Evening Post* obituary would state that in Canada he was initially “engaged in geological work on behalf of the Canadian Pacific Railway”.⁴

On the day he disembarked this paragraph appeared in a Vancouver newspaper,

Mr. Haggen, an energetic and pushing newspaper man of New South Wales, was among the arrivals on the Miowera yesterday evening. He comes from Sydney on a visit to this province, and intends seeing the British Columbia mines before his return.⁵

Ten days later he addressed the Board of Trade, at its request, on state ownership of New Zealand railways⁶ and on 12 February addressed the Farmers’ Alliance of British Columbia...

... at considerable length on the advantages of cheap money to develop a new country, also the different methods of obtaining cheap money through government assistance, and on farm security.... and also spoke on state ownership of railways.... and closed his address by a brief reference to women suffrage.⁷

Wellington’s *Evening Post* reported cynically,

Mr. E.A. Haggen, recently of this city, has, it appears, been enlightening the British Columbians respecting our cheap money scheme. If the British Columbia Commercial Journal got from Mr. Haggen the information that the interest on loans to settlers has been reduced to 4 per cent., we cannot compliment that gentleman on his accuracy.⁸

A few days later an advertisement appeared for a *Guide to Mines of British Columbia (with illustrations)* edited by EA Haggen at a Vancouver address—a volume of 300 pages.⁹

“Guide to Mines of British Columbia,”

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

A volume of 300 pages containing the following information :

- History of the mineral discoveries of the Province.
- Nature of the discoveries, and methods of treatment.
- Locations of various finds.
- Means of access to the fields.
- Railroad, Steamboat, Stage and Hotel fares.
- Hints to prospectors.
- The Mining Laws, and procedure to secure claims.
- List of mining companies operating in British Columbia, their stocks, properties, officers and places of business.
- Directory of smelters, mines in operation, the plant, workings, and class of ore produced.
- Maps showing locality and routes to mining districts.

Subscription:
 Paper Cover, \$1.00 per copy ; Cloth Binding, \$1.50 per copy.

To ADVERTISERS :
 This Guide Book offers an unrivalled medium for placing your specialties before purchasers. It is a necessary companion to the thousands who are engaged or interested in the mines of British Columbia. It will also be circulated in Eastern Canada; the United States, Great Britain, South Africa, Australia and New Zealand, where it will be an invaluable work of reference to those capitalists and emigrants who wish to take advantage of the grand opportunities offered them by the discovery and development of the wonderful mineral wealth of British Columbia.

Address of Editor, to whom all communications should be directed:

E. A. HAGGEN,
 618 Cambia Street, Vancouver, B. C.

548

Haggen's advertisement in the *Miner* 20 February 1897.

Perhaps he had been planning this move for some time, for it seems barely possible to have compiled a volume of that size and have it ready for marketing in six weeks.

I can find no evidence it was ever published, but his advertisements would surely have put his name before the BC mining community.

1 *Vancouver Daily World* 5 January 1897.

2 Burt R. Campbell 1951. *The Kootenay Mail: Revelstoke's Second Newspaper*. *British Columbia Historical Quarterly* XV (1): 1–34.

3 Blakely JP. Development of engineering qualifications in New Zealand—a brief history. [https://www.ipenz.org.nz/heritage/documents/Blakeley,%20Engineering%20Qualifications%20in%20New%20Zealand%20\(500%20KB\).pdf](https://www.ipenz.org.nz/heritage/documents/Blakeley,%20Engineering%20Qualifications%20in%20New%20Zealand%20(500%20KB).pdf) accessed 28 March 2017.

4 *Evening Post* 22 May 1929.

5 *Victoria Daily Colonist* 5 January 1897.

6 *Victoria Daily Colonist* 16 January 1897.

7 *Victoria Daily Colonist* 17 February 1897. The new Liberal government of British Columbia would approve women's suffrage 20 years later, on 5 April 1917.

8 *Evening Post* 23 April 1897.

9 *Miner* 20 February 1897.

CHAPTER 9: GOLDEN 1897–1901

A week later he was in the rail and mining town of Revelstoke, where Haggen chaired a meeting, largely of railwaymen, to consider the incorporation of Revelstoke with nearby Rossland and Nelson. After the speeches the motion to incorporate was put, and

... seven hands went up in its favor, on which the chairman declared it carried. It was vociferously pointed out to him by the meeting that he had better see if there was anybody against it, before calling the motion carried. After some hesitation he consented to adopt this view of the case and called for a show of hands when a forest of waving fists pronounced unmistakably the feeling of the meeting and the retirement of the incorporation from the scene for the moment.¹

Haggen wrote to the editor of the *Herald*, defending his performance as chairman.² A perceptive local named Sam Needham wrote,

Now, Mr. Editor, I should like to hear from some party, who Mr. Haggen is, and what right allowed him to speak at a meeting

of the property owners of Revelstoke. Say, Mr. Editor, we need no imported spouters as we have spouters enough of our own.³

On 8 May the *Golden Era* carried a "Notice to the Public" on page 3,

As a certain Mr. E.A. Haggen, is, we understand, leading the citizens of Golden to believe that he is connected with the Golden Era, we beg to say that no such person, other than Mr. D.M. Rae, manager, has any right, or authority, to make contracts or collect moneys on behalf of the Golden Era Co. Mr. Haggen has nothing to do with the management of the paper.

D.M. RAE,

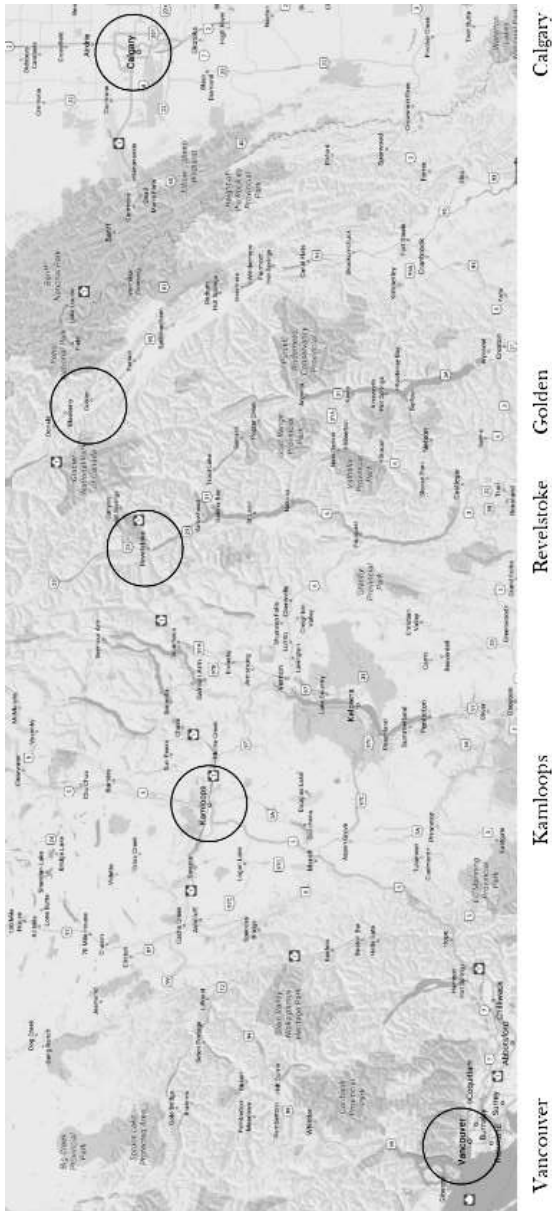
Manager, Golden Era Co.⁴

On the same day the *Revelstoke Herald* carried a letter from Haggen and a comment from the *Herald* editor,

SIR,—I have just seen a statement in your columns, and which you allege to have been given you by Mr. McCarter, that I had "locked out Mr. D.M. Rae, who has been running the Era for the past few years, and was holding the fort, on which an attack *vi et armis* with an axe was in contemplation." Permit me to inform you that the statement is a lie. I have not locked out anybody. I have purchased the principal interest in the property and business of the Golden Era, of which Mr. McCarter has been acting as editor. Those who have known the Era in the past will admit that it has not been much credit to the district or to those who have been connected with it; so that, though I regret to have hurt Mr. McCarter's feelings by depriving him of his position as editor, it is unfortunate that any vindictiveness on his part should lead him in consequence to the circulation of falsehood. I hope that any changes that are being made by me in the interest of the paper will also prove to be in the interest of the district, in which the paper is published, and I shall do my utmost to bring this about. But for unavoidable delays here and elsewhere, I should have been at Revelstoke some time ago to complete my business arrangements there. I am. etc., E.A. HAGGEN.

Golden, May 4, 1897.

[The statement which appeared in the *Herald* may not have given all the facts, but there, was nothing in it to justify Mr.



Southwestern Canada today, showing the centres significant in Hagen's life.

Haggen's language. He has, so he says, and as has been the common report for some time past, acquired the controlling interest in the Era. Mr. Rae, to whom the company owes money for wages, has refused to recognize Mr. Haggen's status till he gets his pay. At the particular point of the hostilities in question, Mr. Haggen had purchased a new lock and put it on the door of the Era office, which sadly needed one, with the result that Mr. Rae was on the outside and could only get in by Mr. Haggen's permission. The Herald understands that this having been obtained by a show of capitulation, Mr. Rae has resumed his original attitude of non-recognition of Mr. Haggen's claims, which as far as we can see are well founded, to assume control of the paper. We do not see that there is anything in our paper to hurt Mr. Haggen's feelings. He will get some worse rubs than that a good deal before he has been running a paper out west very long.⁵

Haggen's purchase of the *Golden Era* was reported in Vancouver,

The Golden Era has passed from the management of Mr. D.M. Rae, into that of Mr. E.A. Haggen, who has a two-column explanation in the last issue of how Mr. Bostock, M.P., holder of the controlling interest in the shares of the company, came to make the change in management. How it all commenced is told thus by Mr. Haggen: "In January last, on the occasion of my being in Victoria, and addressing a meeting of the British Columbia Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Bostock, M.P., was introduced to me. In course of conversation I stated that I was so much impressed with British Columbia that I thought of remaining in the country, and intimated to him that if he knew of a newspaper for sale I should be glad to hear of it with a view to becoming its purchaser. Mr. Bostock subsequently intimated that he was interested in the Golden Era, and that as he was anxious to see it improved and made a help to the advancement of the district in which it was published, an arrangement might be made about that."⁶

He was elected to a committee in Golden to hold its first sports meeting⁷ and had the temerity to applaud the editor of the *Kootenay Mail*, rival of the *Herald*. The *Herald* retorted,

Mr. E.A. Haggen is now well into the saddle of the Golden Era and is laying down the law like a thousand of bricks. His latest pronouncement is to the following effect: "The Kootenay Mail is one of the best got up of the inland papers of B.C. We congratulate Editor Atkins on the fact." This unsolicited testimonial will no doubt send a thrill of grateful happiness through the office of our esteemed contemporary up street. The only crumpled rose leaf in Mr. Atkins editorial pillow will now be that he cannot conscientiously return the Era's compliment. The Herald, which has not yet come in for any commendation from the great journalistic expert, will endeavor to scratch along in the meanwhile fondly hoping, even it be against hope, some day to be found worthy to receive its need of recognition from the awful pen of the Great Thunderer now swaying public opinion in the town of Golden.⁸

He was invited to lecture in Kansas City,⁹ gave prizes for the schools¹⁰ and was complimented by the Vancouver *News-Advertiser*,

The GOLDEN ERA, which is now under the management of Mr. E.A. Haggen, has been enlarged to a four page six column paper. Typographically the paper has been greatly improved while it also contains much more reading matter than formerly.¹¹

He edited as well as managed the *Golden Era*, and was not above a little self advertisement,

E.A. Haggen, who recently purchased the controlling interest in the Golden Era, and is now its editor, has had large experience in journalistic work in New Zealand, where he also took a prominent part in public affairs. He represented the district in which he resided on the Government Land and Education Boards, High School Commissioners, Licensing Committee, was Justice of the Peace, President of the Public Library, Vice-President of the Horticultural Society, member of the Agricultural Board and School Committee, and President of the Fruit Growers' Association. He was elected mayor on the only occasion on which he contested for that office. He also took an active interest in the development of mineral resources in New Zealand.¹²

The editor of the (BC) *Nelson Economist* was less than impressed,

Mr. E.A. Haggen, who recently purchased the controlling interest in the *Golden Era*, and is now its editor, is evidently determined to work his past record for all it is worth. In the last issue of the *Era* this gentleman enumerates all the offices he held while in New Zealand, and a careful perusal of the list, from top to bottom, forces the conclusion that Mr. Haggen was captain, mate and crew of the whole ship of State. Mr. Haggen is undoubtedly a gentleman with a past. There are other editors in British Columbia who have records, but they are not telling everybody, and therein do they excite less envy and display more wisdom. However, British Columbia is to be congratulated on the presence of a man with Mr. Haggen's talent for holding office, and the next time there is a vacancy on the Nelson police force some one should drop Mr. Haggen a hint to that effect. This county is lamentably short of good men who will accept office.¹³

In August Haggen visited the mining camps at Canal Flat, Windermere, Vermont and Copper Creek, middle fork of Spillimachene and McMurdo.¹⁴ He was a member of the Liberal Association¹⁵ and waited on the Minister of Lands to promote a new road via the Columbia valley to the Yukon.¹⁶

At the close of the public meeting at Donald last week a hearty vote of thanks was accorded the editor of *The Era*, on the motion of Mr Forrest, for the services which he had rendered to the people. Mr. Haggen acknowledged the compliment and assured the meeting that while he controlled *The Era* it would be his endeavor to watch over and advance the interests of the district.¹⁷

He wrote on Esquimalt, Fort Steele and Golden in the "Cities and Towns" section of RE Gosnell's *The Year Book of British Columbia and Manual of Provincial Information* in 1897.¹⁸

By October he was advertising in the *Era* his services as "Mining, Real Estate and Financial Agent.... Purchasers Obtained for Prospects and Developed Claims. Address: Golden, B.C.", selling mines, stocks and ranches.¹⁹ He was Golden agent for the Imperial Life Assurance Co.,²⁰ called a meeting to consider the formation of a Mining Association of

East Kootenay (of which he would be secretary-treasurer), as well as a local court of the Independent Order of Oddfellows (of which he would be a committee member for Regalia, By-laws and Property).²¹

As in New Zealand, these were sinophobic times, and at a North East Kootenay Miners' Association meeting in December,

THE MONGOLIAN QUESTION. The committee's report on constitution and bylaws was adopted after some lively discussion on the clause: "It shall be one of the objects of this association to prevent the employment of Mongolian labor in the mines of British Columbia, and no person can be a member of this association who will employ such labor in the mines.

Mr. McNaught strongly opposed the clause. The Chinese, said he, were British subjects. He would rather see Americans excluded. They should put Americans and Chinese on the same basis.

Mr. Haggan supported the clause. He pointed to the troubles that had arisen in the Australian Colonies over Chinese labor, and they ought to prohibit it while this country was yet in the early stages of its development.

Mr. McNeish considered they should stop Chinese mining. In New Denver they had fired them right out and boycotted a man who employed Chinese. It was ridiculous to compare Chinese with Americans, who had done so much to develop the mineral resources of the country.

Mr. Dainard supported the clause. Chinamen never went out prospecting, whereas Americans had been the pioneers of the country and had brought in capital to develop their mineral resources.

Mr. Lowe condemned Mr. McNaught's action in comparing Chinese with Americans. Such an idea was ridiculous.

The President said a white man could no more compete with Chinese than with a coyote, and he was in favor of keeping out Mongolian labor in every sense of the word. The only thing he was in doubt about was whether it was wise to include this clause in their constitution.

On the question being put the clause was adopted without division on the motion of Mr. Dainard, seconded by Mr. Mercier.²²

Late in December Haggen was a guest at the annual ball given by the Canadian Pacific Railway employees of Field. Over seventy couples were there.²³

1898

These were heady years as the population increased rapidly and people made fortunes in mineral rich British Columbia. Haggen was influential socially—as an eloquent speaker and editorial writer he became a natural community leader, persuasive at meetings, forceful and effective. As he had done in the Woodville *Examiner*, he advertised his services and reported his successes freely in the *Golden Era*, his name repeated in every copy, continuously in the public eye. He championed fire engine acquisition and flood protection from the Kicking Horse river, a town water supply, road improvements, new ferries, new bridges, new trails, a Liberal opposition to the sitting conservatives. He became a Notary Public. He chaired a committee to promote the liberal candidacy in the forthcoming general election of W.C. Wells, addressing meetings in Wells's support in several towns.

He acquired the contract for publishing government notices, as the *Revelstoke Herald* bitterly reported,

Distribution of Pap. E.A. Haggen has already received his reward from the Semlin-Cotton-Martin government as the following from his “penny whistle in Bostock’s hand” will shew: “The Golden Era has been appointed the Government Gazette for North East Kootenay, and in future all government notices will appear in the Era.” There are others still clamoring for the spoils.²⁴

He appeared for the accused in Golden Police Court prosecutions and for plaintiffs and defendants in Magistrates’ Court cases,²⁵ was returning officer for Golden for the election,²⁶ formed a Board of Trade (E.A. Haggen secretary-treasurer)²⁷ and sat as arbitrator in a partnership breakup.²⁸

1899

In January he attended the first annual meeting of the Golden Risk Company Ltd²⁹ and reported on the potential of mines at Waverley, Tangier, North East Kootenay.³⁰ He ordered a furnace and assaying plant “as an assay office is badly needed in Golden”.³¹ On 1 February rival *Revelstoke Herald* would gleefully report,

E.A. Haggen, editor of the Golden Era, it is understood has entered an action against the Golden Miner for criminal libel. This action will be watched with interest as the Miner assures its readers that it has something more to say regarding Mr. Haggen.³²

At the Golden Magistrates’ Court proceedings on 15 February Haggen conducted his own case against FW Grant, foreman printer of the *Miner*, which had published the material on 20 January. Grant was committed for trial. Further charges were withdrawn when Grant assured the Court the *Miner* would stop publishing the material Haggen complained of³³ and the case came to nothing.

Thanks to the good offices of Mr. G.S. McCarter solicitor for Mr. Thos. McNaught of the East Kootenay Miner the rival editors of Golden arrived at a settlement of their differences before Mr. Griffith S.M. on Monday morning when the further proceedings were set down for hearing. It was arranged that on publication of apology to E.A. Haggen by Mr. McNaught all further proceedings should be with-drawn and the editors shook hands before the Magistrate and called off their quarrel.³⁴

But then the *Miner* refused to pay costs, Sheriff Redgrave seized and auctioned its assets³⁵ and Haggen bought them.³⁶

In March,

Mr. J. Fleetwood Wells, the well-known Mining Engineer, has arranged to pay North East Kootenay a visit in the spring, with a view to looking over the mineral resources of the district in the interest of capitalists whom he represents. E.A. Haggen will accompany Mr. Wells on his tour, Messrs Wells and Haggen are old friends having resided as neighbors in New Zealand for upwards of ten years. Mr. Fleetwood Wells has the reputation of being conservative in mining matters, and is therefore a safe man to advise on a mining property.³⁷

In April,

Mr. Haggen of the Era is building an addition to his office to afford accommodation for his increasing mining business. He is establishing an assay office and his enterprise will be greatly appreciated by the mining men.³⁸

In May,

NEW MINING CO.'Y FORMED. The Certainty Gold and Mining Company has been formed in Quebec, with a capital of stock of \$1,500,000. This Company have taken over the Certainty group on Fifteen Mile Creek, purchased last season by T.A. Knowlton from John Henderson, and may probably operate also the Porphyry and Iron Hill copper claims on Canyon Creek, and the Bluewater property which is at present under bond to Mr. Knowlton. E.A. Haggen, who examined and reported on the property last fall, and on whose reports it has been taken up, has received instructions to open trail and put in hand development work on the Certainty at once and the work will be placed in charge of Jas Noble. The Certainty carries gold and copper ore and is located on the North Fork of 15 Mile Creek. A complete range of assays made by E.A. Haggen showed the ore to run over \$30 a ton, while samples selected by Mr Knowlton and assayed at Montreal, ran from £50 to \$80 a ton.³⁹

In June men were employed to open out the Fifteen Mile Creek trail and "as soon as the snow was off the mountain... work will be started on the mine, and pushed forward with two shifts. The Company's operations are in charge of E.A. Haggen".⁴⁰ It expanded with the purchase of the Porphyry and Iron Hill and Eagle Cliff claims.

In June, too, "His Honor Chief Justice McColl appointed E.A. Haggen a Commissioner of the Supreme Court of British Columbia".⁴¹

At the first annual general meeting of the Certainty company in October Haggen would be reappointed its mining engineer.⁴² He gave notice of closure of his personal businesses "to give the whole of his time to the business and enterprises of the (Certainty) Company"⁴³ and the Company was pleased with him,

The directors of the Certainty Gold and Mining Company paid their engineer, E.A. Haggen a high compliment in their report which was presented to the shareholders at the recent meeting and from which the following is an extract:— “This report establishes the fact that a large amount of work was performed during the four months existence of the Company, and, Gentlemen, the largest part of that large amount of work was performed by Mr. E.A. Haggen, the engineer of the Company. Your directors contend that the Company is so far a success, and if success there be, the Company owes it to the ability, to the constant and hard labor, and to the unceasing devotedness of Mr. E.A. Haggen. Your Directors are pleased to pay him this public tribute of gratitude, which they hope, will be endorsed by the shareholders.”⁴⁴

Haggen travelled up and down the Columbia river on the paddle steamer *Duchess*.

His business advertisements in the *Era* ceased. He resigned as secretary of the Golden Board of Trade. In November 1899, for the first time, “M.E.” appeared after his name,



The *Duchess* at Golden in 1888.⁴⁵

On Tuesday E.A. Haggen M.E. received the following congratulatory telegram from Mr. de Varennes, the Secretary-Treasurer of the Certainty Gold and Mining Company Limited:— “Directors congratulate you on success Canyon Creek road. Jubilant over completion.”⁴⁶

1900

In February, just as the Certainty company was about to ship its first consignment of ore to the Hall Mines Smelter at Nelson, the smelter had to shut down, necessitating layoffs among men stoping out ore.⁴⁷

Haggen sold the *Golden Era* newspaper and printing business to Thomas O'Brien in December.⁴⁸

He chaired political meetings throughout the region in support of the Liberal candidate WC Wells.

He had not been forgotten in New Zealand,

Mr 'Aggen is now in Canada. Years ago he was a protege of the late Mr Ballance on the Wanganui *Herald*, which he left to start the Woodville *Examiner*, now conducted with much ability and success by Mr Grant. From Woodville, Haggen went to Napier, where he ran the ill-fated Napier *News* for a time. Next he edited a Tauranga paper, and then started the Wellington *People*. He announced his intention of running for the Suburbs seat, but came a cropper and left rather quietly for the States. For a while he was employed on the Canadian-Pacific Railway, then started a newspaper, and has now, we hear, got hold of a good thing as manager of a mining company. Several Wellington friends would be glad to hear from him.⁴⁹

1 *Revelstoke Herald* 27 February 1897.

2 *Revelstoke Herald* 3 March 1897.

3 *Revelstoke Herald* 6 March 1897.

4 *Golden Era* 8 May 1897.

5 *Revelstoke Herald* 8 May 1897.

6 *Daily Colonist* 27 May 1897.

7 *Golden Era* 5 June 1897.

8 *Revelstoke Herald* 9 June 1897.

9 *Golden Era* 12 June 1897.

10 *Golden Era* 19 June 1897.

- 11 *Golden Era* 2 July 1897.
 - 12 *Golden Era* 9 July 1897
 - 13 *Nelson Economist* 14 July 1897.
 - 14 *Golden Era* 13 August 1897.
 - 15 *Golden Era* 3 September 1897.
 - 16 *Golden Era* 17 September 1897.
 - 17 *Golden Era* 17 September 1897.
 - 18 https://archive.org/details/cihm_29006
 - 19 *Golden Era* 22 October 1897.
 - 20 *Golden Era* 5 November 1897.
 - 21 *East Kootenay Miner* 18 November 1897.
 - 22 *Golden Era* 24 December 1897.
 - 23 *East Kootenay Miner* 6 January 1898.
 - 24 *Revelstoke Herald* 10 September 1898.
 - 25 *Golden Era* 16 September 1898.
 - 26 *Golden Era* 30 September 1898.
 - 27 *Golden Era* 14 October 1898.
 - 28 *Golden Era* 9 December 1898.
 - 29 *Golden Era* 6 January 1899.
 - 30 *Golden Era* 27 January 1899.
 - 31 *Golden Era* 17 February 1899.
 - 32 *Revelstoke Herald* 1 February 1899.
 - 33 *Golden Era* 17 February 1899.
 - 34 *Golden Era* 24 February 1899.
 - 35 *Golden Era* 17 March 1899.
 - 36 *Golden Era* 24 March 1899.
 - 37 Fleetwood Wells was a farmer, churchwarden of St John's in Dannevirke, starter of the Woodville District Jockey Club, Vice-President of the Dannevirke Football Club, Master of the Dannevirke Hunt. He left New Zealand for England in 1893. In 1894 he moved to Vancouver. He died "a well-known mining man" aged 80 in 1929 at Kamloops, "as the result of falling down the shaft of his cinnabar mine at Copper Creek" (*Auckland Star* 18 July 1929).
 - 38 *Revelstoke Herald* 19 April 1899.
 - 39 *Golden Era* 12 May 1899.
 - 40 *Golden Era* 2 June 1899.
 - 41 *Golden Era* 9 June 1899.
 - 42 *Golden Era* 20 October 1899.
 - 43 *Golden Era* 27 October 1899.
 - 44 *Golden Era* 10 November 1899.
 - 45 By R.H Trueman (1856-1911) and Norman Caple (1866-1911) - British Columbia Provincial Archives digital collections image B-06985, Public Domain, <https://commons.wikimedia.org/w/index.php?curid=5238636>
 - 46 *ibid.*
 - 47 *Golden Era* 16 February 1900.
 - 48 *Golden Era* 4 January 1901.
 - 49 *Free Lance* 14 July 1900.
-

CHAPTER 10: REVELSTOKE 1901-1910

In January 1901 he bought the *Kootenay Mail* and moved to Revelstoke. By February he was again advertising his services as a mining engineer in the rival *Revelstoke Herald*.¹ Annie and the children joined him there from New Zealand.

In *The British Columbia Historical Quarterly* of April 1951 is an account by Burt Campbell, who worked with Haggen on the *Kootenay Mail*. He wrote,

January, 1901, brought forward a new prospective purchaser.... This was E.A. Haggen, a mining engineer who at a previous time had edited the *Golden Era*. The agreement of sale was drawn and executed at Golden on January 12, 1901....

The new owner assumed control at once and took up residence in Revelstoke.... The new editor, who was a fluent writer and a professional mining engineer, proved to be a great space-filler with strong leanings toward reporting mining activity. So pronounced was this that it was difficult at times to accommodate the type set, even with the return to a six-column paper....

Mr. Haggen was trying to solve the problem of frenzied finance, at which he was a past master. One of his policies was to draw up statements of accounts due for advertisers, including such well-known firms as P. Burns & Company. This was something which no other person would have thought of attempting, let alone carrying it out; however, these methods served to keep the banker in good humour. The Kootenay Mail Publishing Company Limited was incorporated under date September 6, 1902, and the sale of stock was commenced....

Mr. Haggen had views quite favourable to labour organizations, and this, combined with the fact that Revelstoke railway unions were then very active, led to his asking that the *Mail* employees be brought under the jurisdiction of the Rossland Typographical Union....

As summer (1903) approached, there was a fresh impetus in mining operations north and south. As a result, the editor was

frequently away from his desk. Mr. Haggen was a man of few words, and often the first intimation that he was gone on one of his periodic jaunts through the mining country would be a brief note "Gone to Big Bend, back in ten days." Although these periods were usually doubled or trebled, he was a most trusting employer, for no copy was left for the paper and it was up to the staff to become responsible for its preparation....

With the approach of winter a wave of prosperity struck the Kootenay Mail Publishing Company Limited, due partially to the sale or anticipated sale of stock. A larger press, a four-page Wharfedale, was bought from the Vancouver *News-Advertiser*.... This was in early December, and before the installation was completed work was undertaken to produce what was supposed to be a sixteen-page Christmas supplement resplendent with photo reproductions.... Much difficulty was found in getting the Wharfedale press into service, which also contributed to the difficulty of producing the special issue. In addition, Mr. Haggen kept bringing in more advertisements, cuts, and manuscripts until, if memory serves correctly, the completed number ran to forty-eight pages....

During the winter further sales of stock were undertaken, and for this purpose Mr. Haggen spent several weeks in the Okanagan Valley going from town to town. He met with considerable success, for it later developed that he had promised the establishment of a second newspaper in Vernon, something that appealed to the Liberals there and doubtless facilitated greatly his sale of stock. Summer came but no paper appeared in the Okanagan, although a press had been ordered from the Vancouver agency of the American Type Foundry and was delivered to the Canadian Pacific Railway's freight-sheds at Vernon.

A deputation of two prominent businessmen from the valley was sent to Revelstoke later that summer to make inquiries as to when the newspaper might be expected to commence publication, but they returned home quite subdued after having been informed by George S. McCarter, on behalf of Mr. Haggen, that they had bought stock in The Kootenay Mail

Publishing Company Limited and not in an Okanagan newspaper....

Amalgamation of The Kootenay *Mail* and the *Herald* was first talked of early in 1904, but the terms then suggested by Mr. Haggen could not be given serious consideration, as he proposed that he should continue as managing editor and that the author should be placed in charge of the plant. This meant that Arthur Johnson, then proprietor of the *Herald* (R. Parm Pettipiece having long since disposed of his interest), would have been reduced to the status of a workman in a business, one branch of which he had built up. However, new proposals were submitted toward the end of 1905 that were acceptable and, as a result, the *Mail-Herald* became a reality with the appearance of its first issue on January 6, 1906. The editorial that appeared in the final issue of The Kootenay *Mail* on December 30, 1905, wrote finis to the career of one of the publications which served the town and city of Revelstoke throughout the principal years of its development.²

A banquet was held to welcome the Canadian Pacific Railway's new Assistant General Superintendent, EJ Duchesnay, who complimented Revelstoke on its "newspapers, which were presided over by editors of exceptional intelligence". A toast to "The Press" brought Haggen to his feet in reply.³

He attended the High Court of the Oddfellows⁴ and the local board of trade,⁵ visited San Francisco for a month,⁶ examined the Silver Cup mine at Lardeau,⁷ acquired the local agency for the Anglo-American Fire Insurance Co.,⁸ examined mining properties at Big Bend⁹ and wrote a fulsome series of laudatory articles about it.¹⁰

What had happened to his full time work with the Certainty Company? The *Golden Era* had been full of optimistic and exaggerated claims, no doubt from the editor's pen,

ANOTHER RICH STRIKE on the Porphyry and Iron Hill Mine at Canyon Creek. E.A. Haggen, engineer for the Certainty Gold and Mining Company, returned on Monday from the Company's Porphyry and Iron Hill mine, on Canyon Creek, bringing with him samples of ore from a new strike.... The ore is the finest yet obtained on the property....¹¹

But in December 1900, “Persons having claims against the Certainty Gold and Mining Co. are required to send in same immediately to the Company’s office at Golden” suggested voluntary liquidation. Furthermore “D. Kidd and H. James, two of the contractors who have been working for the Certainty Company... left Golden this week.”¹²

In July 1901 the *Era* carried this,

On the Certainty, Porphyry and Iron Hill Groups, owned by the Certainty Gold and Mining Co., a considerable amount of development work has been done, comprising 800 or 900 feet of tunnelling and cross-cutting. A large force of men have been employed all the summer, but operations have been suspended for the present. The surface showing was encouraging, but as depth was attained the results have not proved so satisfactory.¹³

Haggen’s Certainty share certificates now reside in the Hawke’s Bay Museums Trust collection in Napier—250 bought on 10 July 1899, 500 on 26 October 1899 and 5000 shares (were they cheap by then?) bought on 15 February 1890.¹⁴ All were transferred to the ownership of Annie Haggen in November 1890 and perhaps it was via her family that they came to rest in Napier.

The Lardeau *Eagle* was unkind about Haggen, his friends and his paper,

The Kootenay Mail has now developed into a matrimonial advertising medium; a sort of heart and hand get-up. Its handsome marriagable American ladies, cures for throbbing headaches, sexual weaknesses, dyspepsia, stomach cramps, asthma, and other quack and flimflam advts., not to mention Edward A. Haggen, M.E., Hon. W.C. Wells, and a has-been politician, are particularly interesting. But as an out and out blarney the Mail is unequalled.¹⁵

1902

Wednesday 8 January was...

... a grand day for Revelstoke. By eight o’clock a large party of prominent business men and ladies had boarded the south train bound for Nakusp to attend the launch of the steamer

Revelstoke. Among those present were... E.A. Haggren.... The steamer *Kootenay* landed all safe at Nakusp and the whole party immediately proceeded to the C.P.R. shipyard... and within a few minutes the s.s. *Revelstoke* with the whole party on board, glided swiftly down the ways and hit the water of the lake amid the cheers of the crowd and the local whistles of the steamers *Rossland*, *Kootenay* and *Minto*.... Miss Blanche McCarty broke a bottle of champagne over her bows....¹⁶



Share Certificate, The Certainty Gold & Mining Company, Limited, 15th February 1900, The Certainty Gold & Mining Company, Limited (estab. 1899), Collection of Hawke's Bay Museums Trust, Ruawharo Tā-ū-rangi, 40730

Later in January Haggren “had his left hand pinched between the levers of the press... and sustained a painful wound, which has kept the arm in a sling ever since”.¹⁷ In March the Kamloops *Sentinel* reported Haggren’s visit to that town to investigate the fire alarm system, as the Revelstoke system was not working properly. He became a licence commissioner for the district¹⁸ and joined a committee to organize two days’ celebrations in Revelstoke for the Coronation of the King.¹⁹ His old paper, the *Golden Era*, closed down in April.²⁰

In May he was advertising as a mining engineer (Member American Institute Mining Engineers, Member Canadian Mining Institute).²¹ His sons Rupert and Geoffrey were top of their classes at school. On 11 September the Revelstoke *Herald* announced, “Mrs. E.A. Haggan and family left on Saturday evening for Vancouver, where they will reside for the future”.

1903

Haggan was elected to the executive of the year-old Interior Press Association of British Columbia,²² the executive of the newly formed Revelstoke branch of the Provincial Mining Association²³ and reappointed to the licensing commission.²⁴

The Canadian Pacific Railway provoked a major strike in Vancouver in 1903 in order to weaken the UBRE (United Brotherhood of Railway Employees). Haggan was active in discussions to resolve the issues and travelled to Vancouver in support of labour.²⁵ The conservative *Herald* was critical of the strikers and their supporters, including Haggan. The CPR used strikebreakers, spies and secret police to break the strike. The strike failed, and the UBRE disintegrated over the next year.

The *Herald* of 11 June noted, “The latest aspirant for political honors is E.A. Haggan. He has been asking visitors for ‘vote and influence’ with very small success.”



The *Herald* of 6 August reported,

Committed for Contempt. On Monday evening an order was issued in the County Court committing E.A. Haggen, of this city, for 10 days for contempt of court in the suit of Orde v. Haggen. The defendant had been served with a judgment summons for July 29th and failed to appear. Judge Forin then made the order but delayed its issuance until Monday in order that Mr. Haggen might attend and explain any reasons for his contempt. To facilitate this the Judge made a special visit here and sat on Monday evening when, the defendant continuing without excuse to absent himself, the order made on Friday was directed to be issued.²⁶

Nothing further was reported. Haggen was appointed city delegate at the Revelstoke Liberal Association meeting in August,²⁷ addressed its October meeting on "Practical Socialism"²⁸ and chaired the licensing committee.

Annie must have been back, for she was elected Vice President of the Revelstoke Shakespearian Society. She and Rupert were very successful with their Irish Terriers at the New Westminster exhibition.²⁹

Apparently his bid for election failed, as the rather snide Revelstoke *Herald* recorded,

A.E. Haggen of the Revelstoke Mail who failed in his attempt to "do" Tom Taylor out of the Liberal-Conservative election for Revelstoke riding, writes knowingly, of the "unfortunate incident" that debarred the member for Nelson City from the job of administering a department of the provincial government. In attempting to get a cinch on government advertising, Haggen is willing to write himself down a lick-spittle.³⁰

1904

"E.A. Haggen, manager of the Kootenay Mall, has organized a company at Vernon, B.C, which company will establish a newspaper at that place," the Lardeau *Eagle* reported on 19 February. As Burt

Campbell recorded (see above) the equipment was purchased but the newspaper did not start.

Haggen was elected to the Interior District Liberal Council.³¹

“Mrs. E.A. Haggen left last evening for Vancouver, en route to New Zealand where she will visit friends for a year,” reported the Revelstoke *Herald* of 10 November.

1905

It is not always clear what the issues were that led the editor of the Revelstoke *Herald* repeatedly to vent his sarcastic spleen on Haggen, but perhaps it is reasonably so in the header for the following letter to the editor,

The *Mail's* Idiot.

Sir: As tenants in the Tapping Block we desire, through your columns to resent the contemptible allusion made to some one of the tenants by your erstwhile friend, “Hot Air Jack.” Not one of the tenants use the living rooms on the second floor in the Tapping block for a woodyard, nor do they run a skipping rope performance. We have no hesitancy in making the assertion that Mr. “Hot Air Jack” is deliberately asserting an untruth. Mr. Haggen has frequently been running his engine and machinery on Sunday, much to the annoyance of the tenants of the building who have stood it without complaint so far. When we are desirous of reading the Scriptures on Sunday afternoon, the shaking of the building occasioned by the jarring and noise of the machinery will often turn the leaves, which is the only redeeming feature of this gentleman’s desecration of the Sabbath. Thanking you for space in your valuable paper. Yours truly THE TENANTS.³²

At a meeting of the Revelstoke Board of Trade on 29 August Haggen moved, “that a Tourist Association be formed for Revelstoke”. It was carried³³ and he was appointed a member. The report in the *Herald* rather pointedly reminded readers that this had been its own idea from the start and it was “venturing to predict that in the next few years Revelstoke will become the centre of a tourist traffic of phenomenal proportions”. It was right.

At its November meeting the Tourist Association decided to ask the Dominion Fisheries Department to place young fry at its disposal for stocking the streams in the district with trout.³⁴

The large Christmas number of the Kootenay *Mail* (see Burt Campbell above) was well received,

The Kootenay Mail publishers are to be complimented on their Christmas number. It is without a doubt a high-class production. Congratulations, Brer Haggen!³⁵

The Revelstoke *Herald* and the weekly Kootenay *Mail* amalgamated and the *Mail-Herald* began publishing thrice weekly in January 1906. Not everyone was happy with the demise of the *Mail*. At a Liberal Association meeting in March 1906,

The new president, Mr. Cook, then took the chair and complained the Liberal party had no longer an organ in Revelstoke, and that the paper resulting from the amalgamation of the Mail and Herald was no good. It was run in the Interests of the Conservatives...

Mr. Haggen said Mr. Cook's statements were absolutely unwarranted. He had tried it for five years and could tell them a town like Revelstoke was unable to support strictly party papers, as those conducting party papers had learned to their cost. The Mail-Herald was conducted as a business proposition on strictly independent lines. They had had the experience, of Rossland, a much larger town than Revelstoke, which was the headquarters of the Liberal leader for the province, where a paper had been started in the Liberal interest and had died after two or three mouths' existence. They had the experience of Nanaimo, where, with prominent members like Ralph Smith, M.P., and W.R. Sloan, M.P., behind it, the Liberal paper there had to be sold. It they wanted a special newspaper all they had to do was to appoint an editor and the Mail-Herald would only be too glad to print their paper for them, the same as any other customer. He had worked hard for the Liberal party and owed them nothing, while the accounts due the Kootenay Mail for the Dominion elections still remained unpaid. That was the sort of treatment he got from the Liberal party. If they wanted to run

the Mail-Herald as a Liberal paper they could buy out the shareholders....

The president said he had nothing personally against Mr. Haggen. It was the paper he was attacking. A resolution was then adopted expressing the Association's appreciation of the services which Mr. Haggen had rendered the Liberal party and regretting the cessation of the Kootenay Mail as an exponent of Liberal interests.³⁶

1906

Haggen advertised as a coal merchant and as a Mining Engineer in alternate issues of the *Mail-Herald*.

He spoke at political rallies, this in January,

Mr. Haggen said that the forthcoming elections would be the most important in the political history of the province and the result was practically a foregone conclusion. In reviewing the policy of the McBride government he pointed out that Eberts, Tatlow, Fulton, Cotton and many others of the government were in league with the C.P.R. and it seemed strange why McBride and his party could get special trains and cars and every facility for getting through the province when Mr. Macdonald and his friends had to wait for trains and sometimes not get them at all. He was sorry that the conservatives were not present on the platform as he had much to say as regards them. Mr. Lefeaux was a good and experienced man but being young he thought that he could revolutionize the world in a day, which was always the case with young politicians and he referred to the evolution by ballots. He said it was rather significant that the conservatives had not asked the liberal men to speak at the recent McBride meeting and in referring to T. Taylor he said that he was responsible for the chaos and unsatisfactory condition of the riding and as for the surplus Revelstoke had contributed half of the total and had not got one quarter even of return for it. Let Mr. McBride begin better terms at Revelstoke. (Cheers.) He said that Mr. Taylor had promised a road at Death Rapids, to fix up the river bank and other public works but had utterly disregarded his promise and had done

nothing, and now he and McBride were falling over one another to do it before the elections to get votes. He referred to the negligence of the government in not giving Revelstoke better public institutions and also in not carrying out public works so necessary, and it showed want of energy in Mr. Taylor and the government. Only \$9000 had been spent on these works which was not enough for the money turned into the treasury. Revelstoke was badly provided with institutions, especially the gaol which was a disgrace to the city. (Cheers) The civil service ought to be in better condition and he referred to the protest in the last election regarding Mr. Taylor being put in the cabinet if it was withdrawn. This had not been done and it was high time a member from the riding was in the cabinet. Cheers.) In conclusion he said a change of government was absolutely necessary for the province.³⁷

He joined the Fish and Game Protective Association in March³⁸ and later in the month,

Mr. and Mrs. Haggen left this morning for Winnipeg, where Mr. Haggen will represent Revelstoke at the Alpine Club which meets there on the 27th and 28th inst.³⁹



The founding members of the Alpine Club of Canada at the inaugural meeting in March 1906. Haggen is front row, centre.

Although he was not by any means the prime mover a photograph of the founders of the Alpine Club of Canada shows Haggen centre-stage. The Revelstoke members included EA Haggen and son Rupert,⁴⁰ then aged 19. Son Geoffrey was vice-captain of the high school cricket club.⁴¹

Never one to stand still,

E.A. Haggen is severing his connection with the Interior Publishing Company, Ltd., and intends opening a real estate, insurance, share-broking and financial agency in Revelstoke, having been appointed agent for an Eastern company investing in B.C. lands, mines and timber. He has also been appointed agent for the following insurance companies: London Mutual Fire, Ottawa Fire, Montreal-Canada Fire, Anglo-American Fire, Equity Fire, Colonial Fire Dominion Fire, and North American Fire. Mr. Haggen will enter on his new business on Monday next, opening in W.J. Law's building next R. Howson's furniture store.⁴²

His last task had been to edit the Revelstoke Tourist Association's illustrated pamphlet and it received praise.⁴³ He now advertised regularly in the *Mail-Herald*—the 15 August issue, for example, carrying no less than 14 different advertisements for his various businesses—the Lardeau *Mining Review* and the Armstrong *Advance*. He was in the papers but no longer in the news.

1907

On 19 January Haggen was the first to speak at a “rousing Liberal meeting—the most successful political meeting ever held in Revelstoke... at which Liberal leader J.A. Macdonald was heard in a masterly elucidation of his party's policy”. Haggen “devoted himself principally to telling criticism of local matters, showing how shamefully the constituency had been treated in public works despite wild promises....”⁴⁴ Nelson's *Daily Canadian* reported, of the same meeting: “Mr Haggen spoke at some length, saying nothing of importance.”⁴⁵

He was vocal at the Revelstoke Board of Trade meeting in February and spoke on minerals at the monthly literary meeting of the Young People's Society of Knox Church.⁴⁶ He wrote a share market column.⁴⁷ In March he was appointed to be a commissioner to take and administer oaths under the Naturalisation Act.⁴⁸ He wrote a letter to the editor,

SIR,—I wish to compliment you on your reference in the editorial columns of your last issue to the importance of the board of trade and the work it has done and is doing for this city and district. It is a matter of regret that more of the business men of the city do not attend the meetings and push forward the commercial and industrial interests of the community to the utmost. Revelstoke suffers from the want of public spirit among her people.

As an instance, when the Dominion Express company arbitrarily raised the rates on milk, fruit, etc., two weeks ago, the Kamloops board of trade took the matter up with the result that the Express company immediately ordered a reversion to old rates so far as Kamloops was concerned. A meeting of the Revelstoke board of trade was called and would have taken that matter up with others, but the business men of this city were so dead to their own and the public interest that a quorum could not be got together. The Express company might naturally conclude that Revelstoke was quite satisfied with the new impost and in fact rather liked it, and might even appreciate the impost being extended all round. Yet this city does a much larger business with the Express company in that class of shipping than Kamloops.

The citizens as a whole suffer by this want of public spirit on the part of our business men, as it is those who are consumers and not the merchants, who have to pay these imposts. If Revelstoke is to aspire to the position in which it should attain by reason of the geographical position, and the large lumbering and other resources adjacent therein, our business men will have to wake up, pull together better and abandon those peanut tactics that are the curse of the business community. It is absurd to sacrifice the public and mutual self-interest of the community to petty jealousies, and no city will thrive as it should when its business

men refuse to take up their share of the work of advancement which is the duty of every man who seeks to be a worthy citizen.

The men who are willing to lead, and work, and push ahead the public interest, should have the hearty support and good-will of their fellow citizens, and if a few are too narrow to take so public spirited a view, let the others pull together and show the mules who want to hold back from the reasons indicated, that they can make the city grow, and prosper without them and in spite of them. I am, etc.,

E.A HAGGEN.⁴⁹

He chaired a meeting of the Fruit Growers' Association⁵⁰ and was later elected its delegate to the provincial meeting. At a "small and unenthusiastic" citizens' meeting on the need for a bylaw to allow the installation of an auxiliary power plant,

E.A. Haggen vehemently urged the people to pass the by-law, and called the citizens to account for not taking more interest in the city affairs, especially such a one as light and power which was the most important of any. He pointed out that customers for power were in sight and that the progress of Revelstoke depended on the growth of industries.⁵¹

In June Rupert Haggen was one of a group of members of the Alpine Club of Canada who ascended Mt Begbie, Revelstoke's highest and most picturesque peak.⁵² Rupert gave his occupation as insurance agent when he applied to buy 160 acres on the western shore of Upper Arrow Lake.⁵³ He climbed a number of peaks in the summer of 1907, including the 9,026 feet Ursus Minor in September.⁵⁴

In July Haggen led a group of Cincinnati investors on an inspection of the Great Northern Hill mines⁵⁵ and in August examined the Oyster-Criterion mine near Camborne.⁵⁶ He then made a purchase himself,

CALUMET

AND HECLA

SECURED UNDER BOND

BY E. A. HAGGEN

OF REVELSTOKE

A deal was made on Tuesday at Trout Lake, whereby E.A. Haggen of Revelstoke, secured control of the Calumet and Hecla on Rapid Creek. The price of the bond runs into five figures.

The present owners are John Simpson, Capt. Fitzimmons, W.B. Mullin, Jack Chism and Jack Stauber.

The property has had considerable work done on it, consisting of open cuts, shaft, and tunnel.

There is a big gold showing on the surface as well as in the shaft. The tunnel driven to tap the lead at depth will be continued by Mr. Haggen at once and he hopes—before a month expires—to have it opened up.⁵⁷

The Chinese were still not wanted. At a meeting of the Revelstoke Liberals in November, “E.A. Haggen dilated on the Asiatic question, bringing out strong arguments for exclusion of Asiatic labor”.⁵⁸

He returned to another of his pet subjects—monetary reform, entailing a ready supply of cheap money, as a necessary remedy for the economic depression that Canada was experiencing. He had seen similar circumstances in New Zealand and the cure seemed simple. He ended a long letter to the *Mail-Herald* with,

Parliament meets at Ottawa this month and unless a remedy is applied there will be much distress through-out the country this winter, as industries are forced to close and men and women are thrown out of employment by reason of a condition of things which, by a little intelligence, can be remedied in a scientific manner.⁵⁹

He was on the editorial board of the *Canadian Alpine Journal*. His second son Geoffrey had won the High School prize for English literature and was appointed teacher of the Pingston creek school.⁶⁰

1908

Haggen (“Bro. Haggen”) spoke entertainingly at the Oddfellows meeting in January and in February was elected Vice-president of the Board of Trade.⁶¹ Rupert (“Sov. Haggen”) chaired a meeting at which

the local Woodmen of Camp Mountain View gave an “at home” to friends.⁶² After passing his topographical surveying examinations at Calgary, Rupert “left for Kamloops to join the staff of the Dominion Government survey”.⁶³ The *Mail-Herald’s* “Pingston Creek correspondent reports that the school there is progressing admirably under the direction of G.L. Haggen, the newly appointed teacher”.⁶⁴ Geoffrey was among those who graduated as an active member of the Alpine Club at a summer camp at Rogers Pass.⁶⁵ Annie “entertained her friends at progressive whist on Saturday afternoon”⁶⁶ and a fortnight later was, in turn, entertained by Mrs Elson, when “thirteen tables filled the pretty rooms. A dainty supper brought a most enjoyable evening to a close”.⁶⁷

Haggen himself returned from a business trip to South Kootenay and the Crow’s Nest Pass and informed the *Mail-Herald*, “business conditions are good and matters in a generally prosperous condition in that section of the country”.⁶⁸ He was elected to the board of directors of the Revelstoke Agricultural Association to organize a Fall Fair in September.⁶⁹

In November Haggen announced a new weekly newspaper for Revelstoke to be called the *Observer*: he would supply copy. The first issue appeared on 4 December.⁷⁰ The Greenwood *Ledge* thought it up to date;⁷¹ the *Mail-Herald* ignored it completely.

The *Observer’s* life was short but stormy. Its first editorial pledged it to cleanse the community of some gross abuses which allegedly had sprung up. Haggen began a vigorous campaign against George S. McCarter, a local barrister prominent in the affairs of the *Mail-Herald*, Thomas Taylor, Revelstoke’s representative in the provincial legislature, and W.W. Foster, then the local police magistrate. Haggen claimed that his paper was the spearhead of a reform movement, and in May, 1909, began dubbing the *Observer* “The People’s Paper.” the *Observer* ceased publication in August, 1909.⁷²

Revelstoke Museum & Archives staff recently looked at the history of newspapers in Revelstoke and remarked of the *Observer*,

Haggen’s ads for his other businesses were prominent throughout his paper, and some of the articles were also thinly-

disguised advertising for himself.... The paper thinly skirted the edges of libel, and sometimes crossed over the line, but it makes for entertaining reading.... The Observer published this rather lofty motto as its reason for being:

For the cause that lacks assistance;
'Gainst the wrong that needs resistance;
For the future in the distance;
And the good that we can do.⁷³

1909

In January Haggren spoke at a welcome banquet for the president of the Alpine Club of Canada, “testifying as to the marvels and advantages of mountain climbing, and the inspiration received”. He was a founder of the Revelstoke Mountaineering Club,⁷⁴ the first local club to affiliate with the Alpine Club of Canada.

Annie returned from New Zealand on 12 March.⁷⁵

In the *Mail-Herald* of 3 February a new advertisement had appeared,

Notice!

Vancouver, January 25, 1909.

THE INSURING PUBLIC is hereby notified that the Agency for the following Companies controlled by the undersigned as general agents, has been transferred from E.A. Haggren to W.B. Robinson, who alone has any authority to issue interim receipts or accept applications.

It was signed Hobson & Company Ltd, W.S. Holland Agency and listed ten fire insurance companies.⁷⁶

In the next issue Haggren’s own “Special Notice!” appeared directly beneath Robinson’s,

Special Notice!

Insurance that Insures

At lowest rates consistent with sound insurance finance

E.A. HAGGEN

AGENT FIRE, LIFE, ACCIDENT, EMPLOYER’S LIABILITY

GUARANTEE and LIVE STOCK INSURANCE.

Having been appointed agent for the STRONGEST and BEST Non-Tariff Insurance Organizations operating in Canada and the United States, I resigned last month the agencies of most of the Fire Companies formerly represented by me, and I am now in a better position than hitherto to secure for my clients the MOST FAVORABLE INSURANCE RATES, combined with UNQUESTIONABLE SECURITY OF POLICY, the risks now placed by me being backed by a capital of several million of dollars.

These organizations carry lines of the largest insurers and financial organisations in Canada and the United States,

Lumber Insurance a Specialty.

Single lines written up to \$100,000 if required in one policy, a volume of business no other office in Revelstoke can handle in one line.

Get my rates before placing your insurance. You will be surprised to find the saving I can make you in your cost of Insurance.

Special lines of insurance placed or cancelled by telegraph.

Write me your requirements when I shall be glad to quote rates. Your insurance interests will have my prompt attention.

I have to request my present clients to leave their Insurance interests in my hands as heretofore, in preference to those of Mr. W.B. Robertson or anybody else, as they will find I can give them unparalleled service at lowest cost.⁷⁷

On 24 July the *Mail-Herald* was agog with the news that Edward Alexander Hagen, journalist and newspaper proprietor, prominent Revelstoke citizen, vice-president of the Revelstoke Board of Trade and chairman of the Fruitgrowers Association, was sent up for trial by Justices of the Peace Foster and Jackson on a charge of obtaining money under false pretences.

The Greenwood *Ledge* wryly commented,

The editor of the Revelstoke Observer was arrested last week for mixing in the insurance business. He was committed for trial. This should be a warning to editors to keep out of a business in which truth and honesty are non-essentials.⁷⁸

The *Mail-Herald*,

G.S. McCarter appeared for the prosecution, and Messrs. C.E. Gillan and W.I. Briggs for the accused. Defence was reserved.

The court room was crowded, and the keenest interest manifested in the proceedings.

At the opening of the Court, magistrate Foster read the charge, which was that E.A. Haggen did on or about May 21 defraud the Mundy Lumber Company at Three Valley, by representing himself as agent for the Lumbermen's Fire Insurance Company of New York, and by stating that he had deposited in the bank a policy as security, obtained from the Mundy Company, a bill of exchange for \$180 with intent to defraud.⁷⁹

The magistrates sent the case up for trial and released Haggen on bail.

In August two of the directors (one was prosecution lawyer GS McCarter) of the Interior Publishing Company, proprietors of the *Mail-Herald*, resigned and Haggen was elected Vice-President and appointed editor.⁸⁰

The prosecution brought in the big guns—WA Macdonald KC of Vancouver would lead, assisted by McCarter. But at the County Court in Revelstoke in August Judge Forin found that documents had been altered and the case was to be heard in Kamloops, no doubt to avoid the public sympathy for Haggen that might arise in Revelstoke.⁸¹

The trial went ahead at the Supreme Court Assizes in Kamloops on 13 October before Judge Morrison and it became clear the case had been brought with malicious intent by men Haggen had exposed when he was editor of the *Observer*. In his summing up for the jury the judge was less than impartial,

At the very outset he wished to say to them that if any opinion he might express conflicted with theirs it was their duty to disregard it. He did not think counsel for the Crown was justified in or called upon to comment upon an accused person when he went into the box. If he did not go into the box the fact could not be commented upon and if it were and a conviction ensued it could be upset, and the same principle would apply to an accused person giving evidence on his own behalf. Now

in this case the accused had gone into the witness box and his statement was just as good as Hallock's or any other man's and must be accepted the same as they would accept the evidence of any other witness. A man was innocent until found guilty and in this case accused was not guilty till they said so. The whole matter seemed to him to have resolved itself into a very narrow compass, and it turned on the few words that passed between Haggen and Hallock. Did Haggen say he had placed the policy in the bank or did he not? Hallock says he understood that. Haggen went into the box and denied that flatly. All the rest they had heard was mere padding. Now how were they going to say which of these two stories was true? If Haggen told Hallock the policy was in the Imperial Bank then he told him that which was not true, and if Hallock believed it to be true and signed the bank's authority for acceptance an offence was made out. Haggen said he did not say that. One man said one thing. Another man said another. Now they had to draw their own inference. Which was the most probable story? Hallock was presumably a business man—manager of an important lumber company, and a concern that required and dabbled in insurance, as a lumber company did. And it must be so because the banks made them do it. The banks looked out for that. They could draw the inference that Hallock was a competent business man. Was it reasonable to believe Haggen told him what he said and if he did how could he be misled by it? He told Haggen he was going to the bank next day and if Haggen had said what he did it was only reasonable to suppose that as a business man he would have verified what he said Haggen told him there. The policy was produced in court and was shown to be renewed on the due date as Haggen said it would be, and they could reasonably draw the inference that it was in consequence of his relations with the New York office that the Portland office issued the policy. They wanted their re-insurance and there it was. Haggen was entitled to his commission on the transaction and if he went to the civil courts he would get it. The Portland office got the commission instead of him getting it. They knew the way in which it was sought to avoid payment of these commissions, how the time of the courts was occupied with such cases, and the intrigue and perjury resorted to for the sake of avoiding paying a paltry commission.

This insurance company knew the relations existing between Haggen and people connected with the Mundy Lumber Company, and they were prepared to throw him over for the sake of the business they would get from the lumber company. And they did so. He was justified in attributing this action to the work of the gang he was fighting in Revelstoke. Then there was this newspaper business, and he knew of nothing that would make more trouble in a community than a little newspaper. Accused had slated these people, and it might have been justified or it might not. Did these people go to excess in invoking the law—and he might say he did not like the appearance of this proceeding? What justification was there for invoking the long arm of the law and bringing it into requisition against a respectable citizen? The magistrate in this case was a Mr. Foster, and there was some evidence that Foster was connected with this transaction. Foster was an employee of a company with which these people were connected. There was a bad atmosphere, and if there was one thing he, in common decency, magistrate, should have kept clear of, it was such a case as this. He should have shunned it as he would have a case of small-pox. Magistrates should be particularly careful to avoid any appearance of partisanship or use of their position for personal prosecution or persecution as in this case.⁸²

Then there was the fact of the change of the hearing from Revelstoke to Kamloops. This was a case which was purely local, the jurisdiction was local and the case should have been tried where the parties and circumstances were known. There must be fair play. A man must not be taken from the community in which he is known and where the circumstances are known unless it can be shown that he cannot have a fair trial. It is quite proper for the Attorney-General to do so if he has good reason for it, but personally I cannot see why this case was not heard at Revelstoke where it should have been heard.

Mr. Macdonald—Three Valley is in Yale county.

Judge Morrison—The point is not settled where the offence was committed, whether at Revelstoke or at Three Valley, and he would say in all fairness, and having regard to the law and principles of British fair play Haggen should have been tried in

Revelstoke, where he was well known, instead of being brought over to Kamloops amongst strangers. If the Attorney-General had not put his name to that bill of indictment would have been sent back to Revelstoke so that case could have been heard there and it would have been free from any appearance of the prostitution of justice. It was a proper matter of comment that the accused had been taken away from town in which he and the other people concerned in it resided, and prosecuted or persecuted there where he was not well known, and where there might be supposed to be a doubt of justice being done because the facts connected with the case were not well understood. He did not say there was anything wrong about it. There might have been some reason why the Attorney-General took this course. It was an exceptional one. The usual way was to apply to the Court in a proper way to change the venue.

Now they had to consider the probabilities as to what took place in the Mundy Lumber Company's office. Was that a factor in his favor? Did Haggen impress you as being such a hopeless idiot as to try to make a false statement alleged to Hallock when Hallock had told him he was going to Revelstoke next day on banking business and would probably verify it at the bank? Do you suppose an insurance policy of \$10,000 was such a trivial matter that Hallock would not as a businessman make enquiries at the bank about Haggen's statement as to his having left the policy at the bank if he had made such a statement to him as alleged only the previous day? But he admits he did not bother about it, but took the statement of Haggen. He was not a stranger to him. If he knew him thoroughly that statement was not against him. But a businessman must not have sentiment. Haggen could not on his own showing have had the policy to warrant him in making the statement Hallock alleged. It had to be issued in New York. Then again unless he had the draft with them and wanted Hallock to accept and get the money himself why would he tell Hallock such a stupid falsehood? They could see from the state of things in Revelstoke at the time there was full material for all kinds of bad feeling and the time of the court was taken up in washing up these people's dirty linen. The criminal law could not be used for that purpose or as a debt collector. This was a case that should never have reached that

court, as it was not for cases of this kind that the machinery of the law could be put in motion. They had too many crimes to attend to without wasting their time in a case like this where, if they believed Haggen's evidence there was not the slightest ground for the laying of criminal information. As to Mr. Macdonald's question why he did not resent Mundy's letter, the less a man said when such an accusation was made against him the better. He did not know whether Haggen was sufficiently shrewd to recognise that, but at all events he did not think they should attach such weight to that. Haggen's statement was on oath whereas the letters from the insurance office that he was not their agent were not on oath. One of the parties was before them, the other was not, and in one of their letters to the Mundy Company they went so far as to say they would give them all the assistance they could in their case—to do what? To turn Haggen down? Why? Because they were willing to assist the Mundy Lumber Company in order to hold their business. The probabilities were in favor of Haggen. If they believed this they must acquit him. If they believed he went there with criminal intent then they must find him guilty. They must find he had a fraudulent intent. The evidence of the bankers did not show that his credit was exhausted and he had 60 days in which to make good this draft. If he had gone there to get the draft accepted, then cashed it and skipped out with the money, there would have been cause for criminal proceedings against him. Talk about motive for prosecution in this case: To judge from the way these men went after him it was a marvel they did not have him in the penitentiary.

NOT GUILTY.

The jury, after a retirement of three minutes, or just long enough to consider and write out a rider to their verdict, returned with a verdict of not guilty and added the following rider: "That the jury feel, and we as a jury strongly believe that criminal proceedings should never have been taken against the accused."

The court room was crowded and people who were strangers to Haggen as well as his friends rallied round him, and shook hands with him, and congratulated him on the effectual manner in which he had rebutted the charge laid against him. And on

the streets and in the Leland Hotel where he was staying the experience was repeated, thus closing one of the most sensational incidents in the history of Revelstoke.⁸³

Haggen wrote at length on the dishonesty of his accusers.⁸⁴ The Kamloops *Standard* said the case was a farce. Geoffrey made the first ascent of both the Albert Peaks.⁸⁵ Annie, Rose and Haggen all won prizes at the Fall Fair.⁸⁶

1910

In February Rupert, who had been home for the holidays, left to undertake survey work at Fort George. In May, Merritt's *Nicola Valley News* reported,

E.A. Haggen for some time editor of the Revelstoke Mail Herald has gone to Fort George and will start another paper. He has taken in a complete plant.⁸⁷

Annie cleaned up a number of prizes for flowers at the Fall Fair in September and Rose took first in her age group (10 to 16) for a watercolour.⁸⁸

The Moyie *Leader* announced, "E.A. Haggen is now running the Mining and Engineering Record at Victoria"⁸⁹ and the *Mail-Herald* commented on the September number, "The magazine is beautifully illustrated and neatly printed".⁹⁰

The *British Columbia Mining Record* was established in 1895, continued 1908–1912 as *British Columbia Mining and Engineering Record*, later *Mining and Engineering Record*, later *Mining, Engineering and Electrical Record* and later still *Mining and Electrical Record*—Haggen was editor 1910–1929.

1 *Revelstoke Herald* 1 February 1901.

2 Burt R Campbell 1951. The Kootenay Mail: Revelstoke's Second Newspaper. *British Columbia Historical Quarterly* January–April. 1–34.

http://www.library.ubc.ca/archives/pdfs/bchf/bchq_1951_1.pdf accessed 30 March 2017.

3 *Revelstoke Herald* 17 April 1901.

4 *Revelstoke Herald* 24 April 1901.

5 *Revelstoke Herald* 27 April 1901.

- 6 Revelstoke *Herald* 5 June 1901.
- 7 Lardeau *Eagle* 1 August 1901.
- 8 Kootenay *Mail* 2 August 1901.
- 9 Revelstoke *Herald* 7 August 1901.
- 10 Kootenay *Mail* 25 October, 8 November, 6 December 1901, 7 & 27 March 1902: THE BIG BEND.
Its great Agricultural, Mining, and Lumbering Resources. (By E.A. Haggen, M. E.)
- 11 *Golden Era* 24 August 1900.
- 12 *Golden Era* 14 December 1900.
- 13 *Golden Era* 12 July 1901.
- 14 MTG Hawke's Bay. Hawke's Bay Museum Trust collection object No. 40730.
- 15 *Lardeau Eagle* 28 November 1901.
- 16 *Herald* 11 January 1902.
- 17 *Herald* 22 January 1902.
- 18 *Herald* 5 April 1902.
- 19 *Kootenay Mail* 18 April 1902.
- 20 *Golden Era* 25 April 1902.
- 21 *Kootenay Mail* 23 May 1902
- 22 *Slocan Drill* 23 January 1903.
- 23 *Herald* 5 February 1903.
- 24 *Kootenay Mail* 14 February 1903.
- 25 *Herald* 12 March 1903.
- 26 *Herald* 6 August 1903.
- 27 *Herald* 29 August 1903.
- 28 *Herald* 15 October 1903.
- 29 *ibid.*
- 30 Reported in *Nelson Tribune* 7 November 1903.
- 31 *Grand Forks Sun* 25 March 1903.
- 32 *Herald* 19 January 1905.
- 33 *Herald* 31 August 1905.
- 34 *Kootenay Mail* 4 November 1905.
- 35 *Lardeau Mining Review* 4 January 1906.
- 36 *Mail-Herald* 21 March 1906.
- 37 *Mail-Herald* 23 January 1906.
- 38 *Mail-Herald* 21 March 1906.
- 39 *Mail-Herald* 24 March 1906.
- 40 *Mail-Herald* 28 March 1906.
- 41 *Mail-Herald* 31 March 1906.
- 42 *Mail-Herald* 27 June 1906.
- 43 *Mail-Herald* 21 July 1906.
- 44 *Cranbrook Herald* 24 January 1907.
- 45 *Daily Canadian* 30 January 1907.
- 46 *Mail-Herald* 6 February 1907.
- 47 *Mail-Herald* 27 February 1907.
- 48 *Mail-Herald* 13 March 1907.
- 49 *Mail-Herald* 16 March 1907.
- 50 *Mail-Herald* 27 March 1907.
- 51 *Mail-Herald* 3 April 1907.
- 52 *Mail-Herald* 19 June 1907.
- 53 *Mail-Herald* 24 July 1907.
- 54 *Mail-Herald* 7 September 1907.
- 55 *Lardeau Mining Review* 11 July 1907.
- 56 *Mail-Herald* 7 August 1907.
- 57 *Lardeau Mining Review* 25 July 1907.
- 58 *Mail-Herald* 16 November 1907.
- 59 *Mail-Herald* 20 November 1907.
- 60 *Mail-Herald* 23 November 1907.
- 61 *Mail-Herald* 22 January 1908.

- 62 *Mail-Herald* 8 February 1908.
 63 *Mail-Herald* 11 March 1908.
 64 *ibid.*
 65 *Mail-Herald* 22 July 1908.
 66 *Mail-Herald* 12 February 1908.
 67 *Mail-Herald* 29 February 1908.
 68 *Mail-Herald* 13 May 1908.
 69 *Mail-Herald* 1 August 1908.
 70 *Mail-Herald* 5 December 1908.
 71 *Ledge* 10 December 1908.
 72 Bilsland WW 1955. A history of Revelstoke and the Big Bend. MA thesis, University of British Columbia. <https://open.library.ubc.ca/cIRcle/collections/ubctheses/831/items/1.0107145> accessed 4 April 2017.
 73 Revelstoke Museum and Archives. All the news that's fit to print. <http://revelstokemuseum.blogspot.co.nz/2008/11/all-news-thats-fit-to-print.html> accessed 4 April 2017. The verse is by British journalist and editor George Banks 1821–1881.
 74 *Mail-Herald* 9 January 1909.
 75 *Mail-Herald* 13 March 1909.
 76 *Mail-Herald* 3 February 1909.
 77 *Mail-Herald* 6 February 1909.
 78 *Ledge* 29 July 1909.
 79 *Mail-Herald* 24 July 1909.
 80 *Mail-Herald* 1 September 1909.
 81 *Mail-Herald* 7 August 1909.
 82 William Wasbrough Foster would go on to become Chief Constable at Vancouver, a Major-General and president of the Royal Canadian Legion.
 83 *Mail-Herald* 16 October 1909.
 84 *Mail-Herald* 21 & 24 November 1909.
 85 *Mail-Herald* 8 September 1909.
 86 *Mail-Herald* 15 September 1909.
 87 *Nicola Valley News* 6 May 1910.
 88 *Mail-Herald* 10 September 1910.
 89 *Moyie Leader* 14 October 1910.
 90 *Mail-Herald* 5 November 1910.
-

CHAPTER 11: ANNIE HAGGEN

Annie and the children (Rupert aged 10, Geoffrey 6, Ruby 2) did not go to Canada with Haggen in 1897, but stayed in Hawke's Bay. (In fact I can find no record that she even went to Wellington with him).

Her father was Henry Williams, J.P., the owner of a successful tin smithing and plumbing business in Hawke's Bay.



MR. H. WILLIAMS.

From the first he did well, and in a few years found himself in possession of one of the finest and most complete hardware establishments in the province. Besides the splendid ironmongery warehouse in Napier, there is a branch at Hastings, whilst the American Coach Factory and the Vulcan Foundry, Napier, are further developments of the same business. Mr. Williams has taken an active part, for several years, in all public movements, was a member of the Borough Council for some years, twice represented the ratepayers of Napier on the Harbour Board, and is now a Government nominee. For a considerable period he was visiting justice to the gaol, and he has been a member of the Hospital and Charitable Aid Board almost from its inception. Mr. Williams' house and grounds, "Ashridge," Taradale, are among the finest in the district.¹

After Haggen left Woodville Annie may have returned to Taradale to live with her parents. A paragraph appeared in the Napier *Daily Telegraph* on 5 November 1900,

An announcement of special interest to our lady readers in Hastings is made in another column, to the effect that Mrs Haggen has opened in business there with a full stock of ladies' underclothing, etc. Mrs Haggen will also devote special attention to art needlework, and is prepared to give instruction in all kinds of fancy work. The new departure is one which should meet with the cordial support of ladies residing in the Hastings district.²

Her advertisement often appeared thereafter in the Hawke's Bay papers,

MRS HAGGEN, Ladies' & Children's
Outfitter, Importer and Designer of Art

Needlework. Country orders will
receive personal attention. Terms cash.
“The Work Basket,” Hastings.

She displayed “two beautiful table centres, in ribbon work, and a point lace handkerchief” at the Hastings Horticultural Show in late November.³

In early 1901 the *Hastings Standard* announced,

The public is notoriously a bargain hunting animal. Whether the principle is right or wrong is beside the question, the fact remains that the public looks around greedily for cheap, good articles and for once the desire is to be gratified. Mrs Haggen of the “Work Basket,” Hastings, is leaving for Canada early in April and she must clear out her large stock of ladies’ and children’s novelties by the end of this month; so that all desirous of obtaining really good clothing at a minimum cost should pay a visit to the “Work Basket.”⁴

She advertised the business for sale in March,⁵ apparently without success, for she resumed advertising, finally holding a clearance sale in September⁶ and departing on 27 September: “Mrs Haggen leaves Hastings to-day to join her husband in British Columbia. We wish the lady *bon voyage*,” said the *Examiner*.

“Mrs. Haggen and family” were aboard the *Elinganite* which sailed from Napier on 27 September 1901 for Sydney.⁷ They departed Sydney on the Union Steam Ship Company’s *Moana* on 7 October for Brisbane, Honolulu and Vancouver, arriving on 30 October.⁸

The advertisement for the voyage had stated, “Excellent cuisine. Cool voyage and smooth water crossing Pacific. Connecting at Vancouver with CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY.”⁹ In the event it was a difficult voyage, with the death of a Brisbane man from “plague” requiring quarantine at Honolulu and thereafter “rough and foggy weather, her rails being buried by the southeast storm”.¹⁰

Then the family travelled on by train to join Haggen in Revelstoke, where he had bought the Kootenay *Mail* in January.

In 1903 she helped form a Shakespearean Society at Revelstoke and was made vice-president.¹¹ She played the third witch in *Macbeth*¹²

and in the following years won a prize for euchre at an afternoon party¹³ and went with Haggan on a trip to Winnipeg.¹⁴

She travelled back to New Zealand in 1904 to spend a year there. Annie was 43 when their last child Alfred Edward Haggan was born in Revelstoke in 1907.



s.s. Moana

She won a prize for progressive whist,¹⁵ was appointed a judge of fine arts at the town's first Fall Fair,¹⁶ where she won prizes for flowers, cooking and embroidery.¹⁷ She had sailed home to Napier in 1908 to see her ailing mother, but was too late to see her alive.¹⁸ In her absence Haggan collected her prizes at the Fair.

At the following year's Fall Fair she was again fine arts judge,¹⁹ and in 1910 showed "particularly fine dahlias".²⁰

Later in 1910 she began advertising "Miss Edith Wrigley, South Kensington, Eng... is prepared to receive pupils for drawing and painting... Care Mrs. Haggan".²¹ She was one of "the fortunate winners of the pretty prizes" at Mrs McCleghan's bridge evening in 1911,²² hosted the West End Bridge club in 1913²³ and won "a lovely Royal Doulton teapot and stand" and other prizes at bridge.²⁴

She was farewelled at a Revelstoke bridge party in May 1913, as she left for Vancouver,²⁵ on her way home to Napier after Rupert's wedding in December, accompanied by Rose and 6 year old Alfred. She did not return till 1915.

The *Mail-Herald* reported her (and Rose's) frequent gifts to hospitals and soldiers at war. Then in March 1915,

Mrs. Haggen was the hostess at a delightful and successful tea on Saturday afternoon, given in aid of the local Red Cross branch. Her spacious rooms looked most charming, spring flowers in abundance, the color scheme in the decorations being the natural red, white and blue. A unique feature was introduced on this occasion, all the ladies in any way rendering assistance wearing the uniform of the Red Cross nurse, and without exception it was a most becoming costume.

Mrs. Haggen received her guests at the door and after each had admired the decorations and other attractions they were ushered into the dining-room where afternoon tea was served. A perfectly appointed tea table was presided over during the first hour by Mrs. W.H. Pratt and Mrs. Tomlinson; these ladies being relieved by Mrs. G.S. McCarter and Mrs. W.H. Sutherland. The young ladies who served the guests were the Misses Haggen, Hyatt, Hughes and Sibbald; Mrs. Sibbald and Mrs. N.R. Brown gave assistance during the afternoon wherever most needed.

In the reception room were spread the culinary and candy tables and these were loaded with the good things they bore.

The culinary table was presided over by Mrs. Atkins. Mrs. Downs, Mrs. Hogan and Mrs. Wallace, while Mrs. Holten had charge of the candy table, and long before the close of the afternoon these ladies had disposed of all their delicious stores. Mrs. Ernest H.S. McLean had the care of the collection basket and received generous patronage.

But one of the most pleasing and attractive features of the afternoon was the doorkeeper—little Miss Rosemary Pratt, the sweetest little epitome of a Red Cross nurse imaginable, her costume was perfect in every detail and greatly enhanced the little one's natural beauty. She received the lion's share of attention and homage, and was in no way spoiled through it.

An innovation at this function was the number of gentlemen in attendance and the ladies are hopeful that it is the beginning of a habit, sure to be beneficial to all....

Mrs. H.H. McVity had charge of the musical program and delighted all her hearers by several splendid instrumental numbers. Those assisting her were Mrs. Bobbins, who is ever a favorite among the music lovers of Revelstoke, and who touched the hearts of all by her rendering of the Belgian National Anthem....²⁶

Annie and her daughter Rose sailed to England in 1921, presumably for her son Geoffrey's graduation at Oxford and marriage in Leeds,

Mrs. E.A. Haggen, who formerly lived in Napier, but who has been resident in British Columbia for a good many years, is on a visit to England, and she intends to stay here for at least a year. Miss Haggen is with her; and her son, Mr. G.L. Haggen, on the completion of his course at Oxford, has recently obtained a Law lectureship at Leeds University.²⁷

She died in 1955 at Oak Bay, Victoria, B.C.

1 *Cyclopedia of New Zealand [Taranaki, Hawke's Bay & Wellington Provincial Districts.*

Cyclopedia Company Limited, Christchurch, 1908.

2 *Daily Telegraph* 5 November 1900.

3 *Daily Telegraph* 21 November 1900.

4 *Hastings Standard* 9 February 1901.

5 *New Zealand Times* 23 March 1901.

6 *Hastings Standard* 5 September 1901.

7 *New Zealand Herald* 28 September 1901.

8 *Victoria Daily Colonist* 31 October 1901.

9 *Brisbane Courier* 19 October 1901.

10 *Victoria Daily Colonist* 31 October 1901.

11 *Revelstoke Herald* 15 October 1903.

12 *Revelstoke Herald* 26 November 1903.

13 *Kootenay Mail* 20 February 1904.

14 *Mail Herald* 4 April 1906.

15 *Mail Herald* 29 February 1908.

16 *Mail Herald* 5 September 1908.

17 *Mail Herald* 12 September 1908.

18 *Mail-Herald* 5 September 1908.

19 *Mail Herald* 15 September 1909.

20 *Mail Herald* 8 September 1910.

21 *Mail Herald* 28 September 1910.

22 *Mail Herald* 17 June 1911.

23 *Mail Herald* 1 February 1913.

24 *Mail Herald* 2 April 1913.

25 *Mail Herald* 31 May 1913.
 26 *Mail Herald* 24 March 1915.
 27 *Evening Post* 7 January 1921.

CHAPTER 12: VANCOUVER 1911–1929

Rosa Haggen won the prize for best essay on Revelstoke in July 1911; it was published in full in the newspaper.¹ She won a prize for a pencil sketch at the Fall Fair.²

Annie was regularly advertising painting and drawing lessons by a Miss Wrigley, Rupert was reported as coming home “to visit his mother” and EA Haggen’s name is not on the 1912 Voters’ List for Revelstoke (Mrs A. Haggen and R. Haggen—Rupert was then aged 25—are).³ Haggen and Annie were living apart. Indeed, the *Mail-Herald* of 30 December had this, “Mr. E.A. Haggen, an old townsman and now of Victoria, was in the city for Christmas”.

1912

Rupert was regularly advertising his services as “Dominion and B.C. Land Surveyor” based in Revelstoke. He married Grace Eastman in December⁴ and among the out of town guests were Mr and Mrs E.A. Haggen and Master Alfred Haggen.⁵

1913

In January Miss Wrigley invited the ladies of the West End Bridge Club to have their next meeting at Mrs Haggen’s.⁶ In May Rupert and Grace were guests of Mrs Haggen⁷ and later,

Mrs. E.A. Haggen has rented her lovely house on Third street, west, for the summer months, and is leaving to take a long holiday in Victoria.⁸

Several of the Revelstoke ladies held farewells and Annie and Rose left for Vancouver on 2 June.⁹

Haggen was at this time Mining Editor for the Vancouver *Province*.¹⁰

In June, too, Geoffrey won a Rhodes Scholarship,

REVELSTOKE SCHOLAR. Mr. G.L. Haggen, of Revelstoke, is to be hailed as having earned the distinction of being the Rhodes Scholar for the Province of British Columbia for the year 1913. The selection was made last night at a meeting in the Parliament Buildings of the board of examiners and the



announcement was made immediately upon the adjournment.

The successful candidate who will now be in receipt of the congratulations of his competitors as well as his friends, has just completed his twenty second year, and is a student of Toronto University, having graduated this present year with honors in English literature and political science.¹¹

Geoffrey Haggen at Toronto University.¹²

In the same issue, the *Mail-Herald* announced, "Mrs E.A. Haggen, daughter and younger son, left on Monday for New Zealand where they will holiday at their old home during the coming six months" and in November, "Mrs. E.A. Haggen and two children Rosebud and Alfred, returned home on Monday, from six months' visit to Mrs. Haggen's old home in New Zealand".¹³

1914

Geoffrey wrote home to his mother and she sent his letter to the *Mail-Herald* which published it.

SURRENDERS SCHOLARSHIP TO SERVE EMPIRE The following interesting letter from Geoffrey L. Haggan to his mother will prove of interest at the present time. Mr. Haggan was born in New Zealand, but came to Revelstoke when quite young and received the major portion of his education in the public and high schools of this city, gaining during his course many distinctions. In 1913, after graduating from Toronto University, he further distinguished himself by winning the Rhodes' scholarship for British Columbia, the most coveted of all educational honors open to students of this province. This scholarship entitles him to a three years' course in Oxford university and a cash allowance of \$1500, for each year. He is an ardent imperialist, and on opening of the war at once offered his services for the defence of the Empire.

The letter follows:

53 London Road, Reading,
August 3, 1914.

I do not like having to take up my pen to write to you at such a time as this. As you know already we are on the verge of the greatest tragedy in the history of mankind. Long before this reaches you the fate of this nation may have been decided. And yet it may not. Only one thing now appears inevitable. Great Britain like the rest of Europe will be tomorrow at war or if not tomorrow then probably the day after. The Napoleonic wars are to be re-fought in this twentieth century just ninety-nine years after the battle of Waterloo. This struggle however promises to be the more decisive, the end will come more swiftly because it is now possible to beleaguer nations as well as cities. No longer are the great European countries independent of the outside world for bread. Russia excepted they cannot supply themselves. The supremacy of the sea will decide all. If Britain wins it as she certainly should do Germany must starve, if Germany wins it then England's day of glory is done, the Empire where she has allowed the institutions of freedom and the arts of peace to flourish is doomed to the fate of the Empires

which have preceded it. To me it seems as it has seemed for a whole week now, that war is certain. Germany's bid for England's neutrality shows clearly that she aims just as Napoleon did, to make Belgium an instrument in the carrying out of her policy aimed at a world-wide supremacy. If England does not speedily strike and strike hard we shall probably see the day when the German ideal will be realized. Therefore I consider it only a Question of hours until we are to be involved in the death struggle. But all this will be past history when this letter reaches you. Germany is, I believe, now engaged in a war which she has planned for years. I never believed it until yesterday, but now it appears certain. You yourself can plainly see why. Germany has undoubtedly balked the sincere efforts which have been made for peace. It is a direct outcome of the frustrated design of securing colonies. That it is that has roused Germany to stake all upon a gamblers' chance. As the Emperor of Austria's life ebbs to its inevitable close, as the daughter nations of the Empire grow up, as the Russian army increases in power, and as France becomes more and more alive to her danger, Germany realizes that the dreams of her world empire become ever more difficult of realization. There is no other explanation for the events which have taken place in the last few days. Germany held the peace of Europe in the hollow of her hand just one week ago; she chose it appears to fling it away despite the desperate odds arranged against her.

To my mind the outcome is almost certain. Germany must be crushed; I see nothing else for it. With Russia and France and England against her she fights apparently as a forlorn hope. Her one chance is in her opponents' mistakes, and those they do not appear to be going to make. France is acting splendidly and they have set aside internal differences to make their strongest man, M. Delcasse, their minister for war. At the front they are forcing Germany to begin the war and to fire the first shot. England is perhaps wasting valuable time but she is doing it in the last hope of peace and therefore it is excusable. The greatest factor in the struggle is the British navy. If it comes out on top, as in every human probability it will, then Germany hemmed in as she is by France and Russia is doomed at the hands of that most deadly foe, starvation. I believe we are safe. Germany with

her hands as full as they are on the continent can hardly invade us. Still she may and the duty of every one of us is to be ready. I have made up my mind as I am sure you would have me do, to offer my services for the defence of the mother country, and in so doing I take it I shall be doing my duty so far as in me lies to defend and safeguard you all. If I did not offer myself I should not be worthy of you and of your parents. I am sure grandfather would have seen no other course. I am now bitterly reproaching myself because I did not join the King Edward's Horse, the Colonial regiment at Oxford. I am going to Oxford tomorrow if I can manage it and will then see if they can take me. If they can I shall certainly join. If my friends are to go and face the danger I cannot stay at home. The very scholarship which I hold forbids such a thing. It is Imperial and its holders must, I believe, be ready to sacrifice the most that lies in their power if they are to fulfil their trust. Of course they may not take me into a horse regiment but I sincerely hope they will. I am no rider, that is the difficulty and horses may be scarce as time is short. But if there is time they may manage to make something of me. There are many things which I should like to do and in the chance that must now face me I fear most of all the possibility of leaving those not done. But in this hour we must all trust ourselves to Divine Providence. The things which are most worth while can never be done in any other civilization than that which has placed peace ever foremost, liberty and mercy always in the front. That our British civilization has tried to do and if the military system of Germany is to usurp its place then these ideals which the realization of, we are always seeking are to remain unfulfilled for many, many generations. The interests of the world are at stake, I am no militarist, no judge, but I hope if need be, I shall be found ready to make the sacrifice that is required of me. It is of relief to know that you at least are safe. Canada will be the least effected; she may suffer loss but her integrity as a great and growing nation will remain unaffected. Whatever may become of England, Canada at any rate will survive to carry on the traditions of the Empire. But as I said I think we are all safe. And if we emerge from the test triumphant then the Imperial bond will be strengthened so that it never can be broken. That being the case we shall have to consider it the work of God. I believe in the British empire as

destined in some way or another to spread enlightenment and truth and Christianity throughout the earth. With this war I believe the truth will be again proven that militarism must fail, as Napoleon succumbed so will Germany.¹⁴

The ladies kept themselves busy contributing to the war effort with collections and gifts for the soldiers.

Haggen ("The well known editor of the Mining and Engineering Record"¹⁵) continued his column in the Vancouver *Province*.

The Chief Industry. Replying to the assertion in an address by a prominent lumber-man, that "the lumber industry is the largest in the province," E.A. Haggen, of Vancouver, says that men actively employed in the mineral industry are content, as a rule, to let such statements pass, but this view is a mistake and fails to secure for mining the attention it deserves as the greatest wealth producer.¹⁶

1915

Geoffrey wrote to his mother from England that he had been given a commission,

Since I last wrote you I have received my full orders, got my equipment and made a start in the life of an officer. I was detailed for a month's course at the officer's training school here (Bury St. Edmund's) and 30 of us arrived yesterday for the opening session of the school. The course will be a fairly complete one and in a month we should learn a good deal. The brigadier addressed us this morning and told us that while we would be kept with our noses pretty well to the grindstone we would get a training such as to make us efficient officers and he assured us that we were within measurable distance of the time when we should be face to face with the enemy....

There came a parcel from the Women's Canadian club full of odds and ends and containing two excellent pairs of socks. I appreciate getting so many things from Revelstoke very much.¹⁷

Haggen himself was still talking up B.C.'s mining possibilities,

According to E.A. Haggen, editor of the Mining and Engineering record, there is strong evidence to warrant the assumption that eventually an economic diamond deposit will yet be found in B.C.¹⁸

In June he addressed a Convention of the Associated Board of Trade at New Westminster as editor of the *Mining, Engineering and Electrical Record* on “Metalliferous Mining in British Columbia”.¹⁹

SOME TIME AGO there was a man in Vancouver who claimed that with a hazel twig he could locate water and oil. This chap was employed by the South Vancouver municipality to locate certain wells. Twig in hand he went through his black magic, and it is asserted that his failure in one instance caused much of a hub-bub. Mr. Haggen doesn’t believe in water diviners. So he wrote an article attacking the magic.

Mr Haggen is the founder and editor of the MINING AND ENGINEERING RECORD, a technical journal which has flourished in British Columbia since the early nineties—one of the most influential papers published in this Province.²⁰

1916

Haggen was listed as member of the Board of Trade’s Mining and New Industries committees in Vancouver.²¹ At a meeting of the Vancouver Board of Trade in September,

Mr. E.A. Haggen pointed out the fact that August Hecksher contributed \$10,000 towards the submarine fund of Germany. Mr. Hecksher is a director of the British Columbia Copper company in British Columbia and the Canada Copper corporation. The committee considered that Mr. Hecksher should not be given any rights in this country, as he was an avowed and open enemy, and the secretary was requested to write Messrs. Hayden & Stone, mine brokers of the above companies, and request the removal of Mr Hecksher from the same as a director and shareholder.



1917-1929

Haggen continued writing on mining issues, and during these years his work appeared in the Prince Rupert *Journal*, the *Standard*, the *British Columbia Record*, the Grand Forks *Sun* and Kettle Valley *Orchardist*, the Cumberland *Islander*, the Cranbrook *Herald*, the Portland Canal *News*....

Geoffrey survived the war and was now a law lecturer at Leeds,

Canada's Nationhood. British Writer Would Recognize Canada As a Nation. The London Times gives prominence to a letter from G.L. Haggen, of the Law Department of the University of Leeds, in which he says that the recent fisheries treaty between Canada and the United States will have done much good if it has raised the question of Dominion status in a form in which it cannot be evaded. "It would be well if it were clearly recognized in Great Britain," Mr. Haggen says, "that any denial of nationhood to the Dominions would be incompatible with Imperial unity. Full recognition of that status is a necessary preliminary to the constructive action which the situation clearly demands, but the matter cannot rest there. It will be necessary to devise means for presenting the conclusion of any treaty which any part of the British Commonwealth may find itself unable to approve. "The Dominions probably would be willing to consent to some restriction in their treaty-making powers provided that restriction should be imposed on Britain also." ²²

Rupert inherited his father's directness—and his sinophobia,

According to R.W. Haggen, surveyor and hydraulic engineer, "the rush to Cedar creek, Cariboo, is absolute madness." The only yellow "stuff" in sight, so far, is a Chink, who runs a restaurant near the new Eldorado. ²³

Haggen visited many regions, including the township of Stewart in 1923,

Editor Haggen, M.E., Here. E.A. Haggen M.E., owner and editor of the Mining and Engineering Record, Vancouver, arrived on the Prince George, having been sent in by English interests, and is now making an examination of properties up the Salmon river. Probably more than any other man in British Columbia, has Mr Haggen kept his fingers on the pulse of every mining property in the province for the past two decades, and through his mining magazine he has kept the world informed as to what is going on in the mining districts. ²⁴

He was still fit at age 65,

R.L. Forrest of Vancouver, president of the Northland Mining Co., left for the south Monday night after looking over the

holdings of the company the Troy group, in company with E.A. Haggen, M.E., of Vancouver. Mr Forrest, who has been unused to the hills for a number of years, feared terrors and tribulations in negotiating the twenty-five miles of trail to the Troy group but he encountered no difficulties nor discomforts. Mr Haggen, who is hard-boiled on the trails of B.C., had no such qualms.²⁵

In the spring of 1926 he visited Europe to examine a newly developed ore treatment process.²⁶ He landed at Liverpool and stayed at the Regent Palace Hotel in London.

Haggen's last report as mining editor of the Vancouver *Province* was republished in the Cumberland *Islander* a fortnight before his death. It was typical of his upbeat style,

Foresees Big Developments At Ladysmith

Total Coal Output to Be Maintained, Despite Extension
Closing, Says Haggen

Ladysmith may become the "Metallurgical Mecca" of the Pacific Coast if plans of the Ladysmith Tidewater Smelters Ltd., and the British Metals Corporation for the re-opening of the Ladysmith Smelter are carried out according to E.A. Haggen, mining editor of the Vancouver Province. Reopening of the smelter, he declares in a recent article, would more than compensate the Ladysmith district and Vancouver Island for the recent closing of the Extension mines.

The plans of these two companies Mr. Haggen writes, "include not only smelting but the establishment of a custom concentrating mill where ores can be treated without the necessity of constructing mills for smaller mining operations tributary to the coast; while it is also proposed to establish an electrolytic refinery.

"With such a plant Ladysmith may become the metallurgical Mecca of the Pacific Coast where ores from Alaska to South America may find a market which may even attract shipments from other parts of the Pacific rim.

New Mines

“While the closing of the Extension Mines is a bad blow to Ladysmith at present it may prove only a temporary set-back. As to the coal Industry on Vancouver Island, new mines will be opened, and shipments probably maintained for many years to come.

Temporary Setback

“If pulverised coal comes into general use as fuel for steamships and replaces oil, as seems probable, the location of this field has great advantages.

“The coal industry on the coast seems therefore to have a long life still ahead of it, and such setbacks as the shutting down of the Extension Mines are therefore likely to have only a temporary effect.”²⁷

On 25 April 1929 the Greenwood *Ledge* reported,

DEATH CALLS E.A. HAGGEN

The death occurred on Monday in Vancouver of Edward A. Haggen, well-known mining engineer and writer on mining topics, in his 70th year.

He died at his residence 4563 Langara Ave, Vancouver on 22 April 1929 of “Acute cardiac dilatation” contributed to by “Myocarditis”,²⁸ heart failure from heart muscle disease. Annie, Rose and Alfred were living at 2327 Beach Avenue, Victoria. He died intestate and the net value of his estate was \$13,612.52. Among his possessions were certificates for 14393 shares in various mining companies, many of them worthless.

Wellington’s *Evening Post* relied on a rather inaccurate obituary from its Vancouver representative,

OLD NEW ZEALANDER

A MINING ENGINEER

BEGAN LIFE AS REPORTER

VANCOUVER, 1st May.

An active link between New Zealand and British Columbia has been severed with the death of Mr. Edward Alexander Haggen, a well-known mining engineer and writer on mining topics.

Mr. Haggen's parents went to New Zealand in the fifties from Scotland in the sailing ship Strathmore. He was born in North Tyrie, Dunedin, in 1860, and was educated at Dunedin High School, Dunedin Academy and Otago University. He started work as a reporter on the Otago Daily Times, and was later associated with Mr. John Ballance on the Wanganui Herald.

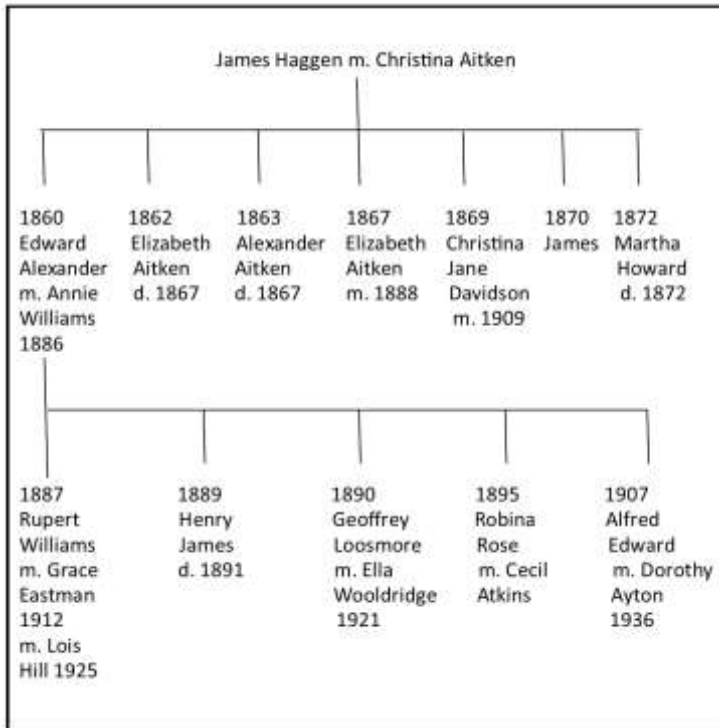
Going to Napier in 1885 Mr. Haggen started the Star, whose plant was destroyed by fire. While at Napier he married Annie, daughter of Mr. Henry Williams. Three sons and one daughter were born in Hawke's Bay. After the Napier fire Mr. Haggen went to the Bay of Plenty Times at Tauranga, and later controlled the Woodville Examiner until he went to Wellington, where he started a weekly, The People. He was Mayor of Woodville for a term, and was a member of the Hawke's Bay Land Board.

Coming to Canada in 1897 the late Mr. Haggen engaged in geological work on behalf of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and since then has occupied a unique place in mining circles in British Columbia. He became an authority on the mining resources of the province, and for many years edited the Mining and Industrial Record. He published in England and the United States many works on mining, finance, economic geology and political economy. He was one of the founders of the Canadian Alpine Club and the Institute of Mining and Metallurgy. He is survived by Mrs. Haggen, three sons—one of whom is a professor in the Leeds University—and one daughter.²⁹

Annie Haggen 1864–1955 died at Oak Bay, Victoria, B.C. of a stroke.³⁰

James Haggen 1826–1906 senior, his father, was elected to the North Taieri School Committee in 1887 and in 1888 started providing regular testimonials for “my Light Buckeye Elevator Binder”, in 1889 and 1890 won best Yorkshire boar at the Taieri Show. In 1897 he

advertised Broxburn: “105 Acres, highly improved, divided into 11 paddocks, all enclosed by thorn hedges; about 16 acres in turnips, 42 acres in grass, Six-roomed House, Byre (for 10 cows), Stable (four stalls), Barn, Cartshed, Plantations, Garden, &c, &c, &c. This very choice farm is within half a mile of the North Taieri Railway Station, handy to Church, School, Dairy Factory, &c. The land is all in first-class order, clean, and in good heart. Seldom such an opportunity occurs of securing a good farm, all in perfect order. The infirmities of advancing years are Mr Haggen’s only reason for disposing of the place. Immediate possession can be given.”³¹ It didn’t sell, and was readvertised after his death.³² James Haggen senior died “On the 7th June, at his residence, North Taieri, aged 80 years”.³³ He left an estate of £1155.³⁴



Elizabeth Aitken Haggen 1868–1842, his elder sister, married William Walter Turnbull of Mosgiel in 1888. She took prizes for cut flowers, cake, scones and early potatoes at the Taieri Agricultural Society show in 1901³⁵ and for scones, gingernuts and cakes at the Taieri Poultry Club show in 1902.³⁶ She won many similar awards at Otago events 1903–1910. At the Mosgiel Methodist Church annual flower show, “The decorative bowl of flowers, the exhibit of Mrs W.W. Turnbull, was exceptionally good, the fine effect of it having gained all the points”.³⁷ She managed the Fancy Stall at the Taieri Pipe Band’s Queen Carnival in 1924. Their son John was wounded and gassed in 1918 but survived and married Bethia Henderson; they had one child, Novina Nessie Turnbull who died in Dunedin in 2001.

Christina Jane Davidson Haggen 1869–1945, his younger sister, wore “white with old gold sash and gloves” at the East Taieri Rifles ball in 1890; rode in the opening run of the West Taieri Cycling Club in 1895,³⁸ won the prize for best two loaves of home-made bread at the Taieri Horticultural Society’s show in January and was second in the apple jam section in March 1902.^{39,40} She married A. Wedderspoon at North Taieri on 21 July 1909⁴¹ at age 40 and they lived in Gordon road, Mosgiel.

James Haggen 1870–1953, his brother, won prizes at North Taieri school in 1878–1881. In 1887, near Luggate, “A party comprised of Hawthorne, Haggen and Young have been on very good gold for a considerable time, though it is rumoured that their claim is now being worked out”.⁴² He won third prize in an Otago Anglers’ Association fishing competition on the Shag river in 1900 (13 fish, 11¼lb).⁴³ There is a photograph by J Haggen of “A Chinaman’s hut at Arrowtown” in the *Otago Witness* of 9 May 1906. He was still on the Taieri in 1912, sold sheep and won second prize for three fat Down cross lambs at the Taieri Agricultural Society’s show in 1919,⁴⁴ gave his address as “North Taieri” when he presented his father’s sextant and diary to the Otago Early Settlers’ Museum in 1921.

Rupert Williams Haggen 1887–1962. Mt. Begbie was first conquered on June 11, 1907 by Reverend Robert Robertson, the pastor at the Knox Church, Rupert Haggen, Reverend Dr. J. Herdman and Swiss guide Edward Feuz Jr.⁴⁵ Rupert was then aged 20. Rupert qualified as

a surveyor and worked in the Quesnel region beginning in 1912; he married Grace Eastman in December. The Duke of Sutherland (Lord Strathnaver) bought 6 lots in Quesnel about 1912 and had houses built on them; Rupert lived in one for a while. Grace died there in 1922. They had a daughter, Betty Haggen 1914–1963. When his father died Rupert was working as an engineer/surveyor with him in Vancouver. Rupert subsequently married Lois Mabel Hill, moved to Grand Forks and served as MLA (Member of the Legislative Assembly) for Grand Forks-Greenwood 1949–56. He died at Grand Forks. After his death Lois Haggen became MLA and Canadian delegate to the United Nations.⁴⁶

Geoffrey Loosmore Haggen 1890–1957 attended Toronto University whence he was awarded a Rhodes Scholarship. At Queens College Oxford he was Cobden Prizeman for his paper “The history and development of the United States Tariff, and its effect upon the American trade, both home and foreign”. At the outbreak of war all the Rhodes Scholars enlisted, Geoffrey in December 1914 to be a Captain in the Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry.⁴⁷ He sailed from Liverpool to New York in 1918, after demobilization in Salonika. After graduation he became a law lecturer and later professor and Dean of Law at Leeds. Married Ella Louisa Wooldridge in Leeds in 1921. 1934 barrister with chambers at the Temple, London, working the NE Circuit: Leeds and West Riding York sessions. He died in Leeds.

Rubina Rose (Robina Rosa, Rosebud) Haggen 1895–1980. The first recorded ski ascent and descent of Mt. Revelstoke was made by 19 year old Rose Haggen and Cecil Atkins in 1914. The summit had been climbed a month earlier by two different groups on snowshoes.

A clever climbing feat was successfully accomplished last Tuesday, March 10th, by two of our local ski-experts. Miss Rose Haggen and Mr. Cecil Atkins began the ascent of Mt. Revelstoke at 6 a.m., going most of the distance in foot owing to the glassy crust of the snow. Arriving there, they travelled on skis as far as the chalet paying that shelter the earliest call of the season, and probably the earliest made for many previous seasons. On returning the entire trip was accomplished on the skis, and a new time record set for a swift descent of the bluff to the city. Some of the slides were decidedly hazardous as only those who have attempted ski sliding will recall.⁴⁸

At some time she married surveyor/engineer Cecil Benjamin Atkins, presumably the man with whom she had climbed Mt Revelstoke, but in 1935 and 1940 she was living in Victoria, B.C. with her mother and using her maiden name.

Alfred Edward Haggen 1907–1991 was 22 and living with his mother when his father died: his occupation in the probate documents was recorded as “gentleman”. He married Dorothy Edith Ayton in 1936 in Vancouver; she died in 1978. He died in Kamloops, B.C.

Official Haggen placenames in British Columbia⁴⁹

Haggen Creek flows NW into Bowron River, north of Barkerville.

Haggen Lakes are on the east side of Bowron River between Indianpoint and Haggen Creek.

Haggen Lake is west of Chase Creek, east of South Thompson River.

Haggens Point is on the south side of Quesnel Lake opposite the mouth of its North Arm.

Haggen Creek was named after Rupert Williams Haggen.⁵⁰ Haggen Lakes is in the same area as Haggen Creek and he lived for a time at Quesnel, so all three are probably named for him. The origin of the name Haggen Lake is now unknown but it is close to Kamloops.

1 *Mail-Herald* 15 July 1911.

2 *Mail-Herald* 16 September 1911.

3 *Mail-Herald* 20 December 1911.

4 *New Westminster News* 30 December 1912.

5 *New Westminster News* 4 January 1913.

6 *Mail-Herald* 29 January 1913.

7 *Mail-Herald* 3 May 1913.

8 *Mail-Herald* 10 May 1913.

9 *Mail-Herald* 4 June 1913.

10 *Phoenix Pioneer and Boundary Mining Journal* 2 August 1913. See also *Prospector* 8 August 1913.

11 *Mail-Herald* 11 June 1913.

12 Dowling PT (ed.) 1913. *Torontonensis* XV. <https://archive.org/stream/torontonensis13univ#page/2/mode/2up> accessed 4 April 2017.

13 *Mail-Herald* 22 November 1913.

14 *Mail-Herald* 12 September 1914.

15 *Phoenix Pioneer and Boundary Mining Journal* 5 December 1914.

16 *Omineca Miner* 26 December 1914.

17 *Mail-Herald* 23 January 1915.

18 *Phoenix Pioneer and Boundary Mining Journal* 17 April 1915.

19 *Hedley Gazette* 2 September 1915.

20 *Saturday Chinook* 9 December 1915.

- 21 *Western Call* 24 March 1916.
 - 22 *Creston Review* 1 June 1923.
 - 23 *Portland Canal News* 26 March 1922.
 - 24 *Portland Canal News* 27 July 1923.
 - 25 *Portland Canal News* 7 August 1925.
 - 26 *Portland Canal News* 13 August 1926.
 - 27 *Cumberland Islander* 5 April 1929.
 - 28 "British Columbia, Estate Files, 1859-1949." <https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:S3HY-DRT7-DZ4?mode=g&i=559&cc=1538285> accessed 2 April 2017.
 - 29 *Evening Post* 22 May 1929.
 - 30 <https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:S3HY-DTH3-4GG?mode=g&i=1858&cc=1538285> accessed 2 April 2017.
 - 31 *Otago Daily Times* 2 April 1897.
 - 32 *Otago Daily Times* 2 April 1909.
 - 33 *Otago Daily Times* 9 June 1906.
 - 34 *Otago Witness* 2 January 1907.
 - 35 *Otago Daily Times* 14 January 1901.
 - 36 *Otago Witness* 9 July 1902.
 - 37 *Otago Daily Times* 15 February 1921.
 - 38 *Otago Witness* 7 November 1895.
 - 39 *Otago Witness* 15 January 1902.
 - 40 *Otago Witness* 3 March 1902.
 - 41 *Otago Witness* 22 September 1909.
 - 42 *Otago Daily Times* 2 April 1887.
 - 43 *Evening Star* 21 September 1900.
 - 44 *Evening Star* 24 November 1919.
 - 45 Alex Cooper 2012. The allure of ascending Mount Begbie.
<http://www.bclocalnews.com/opinion/168486156.html?mobile=true> accessed 23 March 2017.
 - 46 Barnabas Cristobal (ed.) 2017. Lois Hagen. Cede Publishing.
 - 47 <https://archive.org/stream/queenscollege02magr#page/372/mode/2up/search/O.B.L.> accessed 25 March 2017.
 - 48 *Mall Herald* 14 March 1914.
 - 49 *Pers. comm.* Diane Lacasse. Secrétariat de la Commission de toponymie du Canada /Secretariat of the Geographical Names Board of Canada. Ressources naturelles Canada / Natural Resources Canada. 23 March 2017.
 - 50 BC Geographical Names application. Government of British Columbia
<http://geobc.gov.bc.ca/base-mapping/atlas/bcnames/> and
<http://apps.gov.bc.ca/pub/bcgnws/names/5192.html>.
-

EPILOGUE: 1. IN GAOL FOR LIBEL

(By E.A. Haggan.)

Woodville Examiner 19 November 1892

It is said that the journalist “is not worth his salt” who has not “done his term” of six months for libel in some action which he has taken in the public interest. On that qualification I have as yet “done” only one-fifth of the time necessary to make the qualification of being “worth his salt.” Most of the great journalists of this and past centuries have had to go to gaol in the battle for a free press and in their honest endeavour to do that duty to the public which is one of the first principles implanted in the breast of every true journalist. I little thought that to me should fall the honor of going to prison for an act done in the public good, and as the prison doors have closed behind me, and I am once more a free man, I cannot say that I look back on the experience with regret, in view of the circumstances which brought it about and the widespread feeling of sympathy which has been so freely shown on my behalf in a humble endeavour to do what I believed to be my duty. I considered after the most careful inquiry that there was a matter requiring the strictest investigation in the interests of justice, and I therefore refused the offers that were made to accept an apology or give up the names of my informants, and settle the matter.

The Law of Libel

This was the first experience I had had of the working of the Law of Libel. It was the first libel action which I had had to defend in a journalistic experience of fourteen years. On a former occasion I fought with success the battle of a free press in its right to republish parliamentary papers; and I am still confident that this last battle could have been fought successfully had those who were entrusted with the management of the case known thoroughly the phases of the libel law and its working. This case served to show that not one lawyer in fifty, or perhaps in a hundred, thoroughly understands the libel law. To the credit and value of the legal advice of Mr Burnett, of Woodville, be it said that he was the only counsel of all those consulted who gave sound advice on the matter in question, as the case turned out. His advice was borne out by the remarks of the Judge, and had it been followed and

acted up to the result would have been very different. But his advice was over-ruled by that of leading counsel in Wellington, who, with several other prominent counsel, supported the view of the case espoused by the counsel who acted for me, and on whose advice I concurred in that view. It proved in the hands of Chief Justice Prendergast an entirely mistaken view, and in his opinion was evidently a misunderstanding of the law, and I have had to pay the penalty of a law which “no fellah can understand.”

The Trial.

From the start of the trial it was evident we had made a mess of the case. The judge would listen to nothing advanced, and held the line of argument taken to be erroneous. Under that line of argument it proved impossible to get in evidence as to justification and public benefit and as a correspondent afterwards put it, the case ended in a “fizzle.” I felt that a sad hash had been made of the thing and asked to be allowed by the judge to state my position to the jury. But my mouth was shut. I was not allowed to speak. Had I done some act of felony, I could have said pretty well what I liked, cross examined witnesses, and called evidence; but as the matter stood, I was an unfortunate newspaper editor, and had to be tried without a shadow of a chance of getting a word in edgeways. This is how the Chief Justice evidently considers the libel law ought to be administered. He prates of Christianity and Justice, but he considers a newspaper editor should be sent to gaol untried and undefended. So he told the jury they must find a verdict of guilty, and that if they did not they would not be doing their duty. This was their direction with only one side of the question before them. Now, it is laid down by a great authority on the Libel Law, Lord Ellenborough, I think, that the jury are the “true guardians of the Liberty of the Press,” and it is for them to say whether the act of a journalist is for the public benefit or whether it is spiteful and malicious, and therefore punishable. But here the jury knew absolutely nothing about the circumstances owing to the legal formalities by which our courts so often make a travesty of justice and become instruments of iniquity and persecution in too many cases. The courts are courts of Law, not of Justice. You can only get justice when at the same time the formalities of the law allow it and are complied with.

“Guilty”

I had no anxiety as to what would be the verdict. The judge had assumed the function of both judge and jury, and the jury had no option but to do as they were told. They did not take long to make up their minds. In they came with a verdict of “guilty.”

EXTENUATING CIRCUMSTANCES.

My only anxiety now was whether I should be sentenced still unheard. My counsel urged that evidence be now taken as to the circumstances which led to the publication of the libel, but this the other side objected to and argued that we should file affidavits and that they should answer them. We had all our witnesses present or ready to be called, but such a simple act of justice could not be permitted in the face of the forms of Court. With my counsel I sat up the night till the morning hours, placing in the form of affidavits our side of the question. I retired weary but now sleepless and anxious as to the upshot.

WAITING.

At the hour of eleven the Court was crowded. On all sides I met sympathisers. Some regretted that such a mess had been made of the trial; some, including leading legal gentlemen and members of Parliament, offered any service in their power to have justice done; some urged me to cheer up—that I had done nothing to be ashamed of, and they assured me that as my action had been brave and creditable I had public sympathy, and the public sense of right on my side. An M.H.R., who is also a leading barrister, wanted to move straight away for a new trial, free gratis and for nothing, as he considered I was the victim of a gross injustice; that the trial was most unjust in shutting my mouth and that the Judge’s conduct and rulings were bad, even in the legal forms which he made out he was so anxious to uphold. One well-known journalist had a new sort of consolation for me. He said the “Old Chief,” as Chief Justice Prendergast is known familiarly in Wellington, was “very rough” and that I could not expect to get off with less than six months and £100 penalty. Some assured me they would come to the prison to see me regularly. Others said that I would have “a jolly time” as I would be a first-class misdemeanant, and would “live like a fighting cock” at the expense of a generous country.

Woodville Examiner 22 November 1892

Lest the next article of the series “In Gaol for Libel” should be considered prejudicial to the accused while the proceedings are before the Court we shall delay publication of it till the hearing is concluded.

Woodville Examiner 22 December 1892

“Silence! His Honor the Judge!” Is heard from a corner of the court house. In wig and robe enters the Chief Justice and quiet reigns supreme. In a wide experience of Supreme Court reporting I had never yet seen a prisoner sentenced, without being called upon whether he had anything to say why sentence should not be passed upon him. Naturally, therefore, expecting to be granted this—the privilege accorded to the vilest criminal—I had made notes of remarks which I intended to address to the Court on the whole aspect of the case more with a view to pointing out the injustice of the law of libel than influencing His Honor in his sentence.

THE REASONS WHY?

With this object in view I had intended addressing the Court from my notes to the following effect:—

If a man becomes a felon by theft, forgery, false pretences, assault, or murder, he has the fullest opportunity given him of going into his defence, of cross-examining the witnesses for the other side, and of stating his position fully to the judge and jury before a verdict is taken. But if he is a journalist, no matter whether a law-abiding citizen, anxious to maintain these laws and principles which are for the guidance of the state and the benefit of the country, he is placed on quite a different footing. His mouth is shut and, should he fail to comply with certain formalities, he cannot examine the witnesses for the other side; nor can he call witnesses for his own side to show the grounds he had for the position he had taken up, if they be the best in the world, and such as might even fully warrant his action in the mind of any reasonable man. And this is justice according to the Supreme Court of New Zealand! No doubt, you are right. It is, as your Honor puts it, “the law of ages,” and the laws of barbarity are according to that better than the judgment of the common sense of growing intelligence, or that spirit of justice which is in the heart of every true-minded man. God help the country

where the freedom of the Press is shut down by such laws! Immorality and vice may stalk through the community, entangling in their folds all that is good and true, and pure and light. The man who may dare to raise an independent voice may find himself before judge and jury, the judge refusing to listen to him, the jury not allowed to hear his case, and commanded like hounds at the crack of the huntsman's whip to do what they are told, to return a verdict to the mind of the judge without hearing hardly a word of the case they have to try; and the unfortunate man, who dares to act as he feels to be his duty, is sent unheard to gaol to hound with criminals. Will any sane man say that this is justice? The Supreme Court here in Wellington is filled with tomes of law dating over centuries, and on these volumes of precedents is built the so-called justice of the day, instead of on common sense and the welfare of society. Yet that high authority, Lord Ellenborough, speaks to this effect "That I will never consider a libel, which has for its object not merely the attack on the individual, but the interests of morality." But it remains for your Honor to know better. Your Honor is evidently a higher authority than that great and respected jurist, whose name I have mentioned. You contend that an article written in the interests of morality is a libel if an individual case is picked out, and that the interest of the individual is greater than that of the community. I had always understood that the general good was the first principle, but now I find that if some individual should take it in his head to trample on the rights and interests of the community, and should be exposed by a journalist, all he has to do is to come to this Court where he will be told, the "law of ages" was meant to shield him against such exposure, while the interests of society are not worth consideration. This is the law in New Zealand no doubt, and if it is to be followed up, it will soon sap the foundation of the community, and bring about the ruin of the State. We should then see well illustrated the lines:

"Ill fares the land, to hastening ills a prey,
Where wealth accumulates and men decay."

The battle for the freedom of the Press has been fought through the prison bars for centuries, yet it seems according to your Honor's ruling that the day is not yet when the press may be viewed as the guardian of the people, and that there shall be no such thing as a press free from the strong arm of the law unless it winks at public abuses, tyranny or immorality, when it will be a legal instrument and legitimately used. Has not your Honor already had one pang of regret over your

consigning to his death doom the life of one independent journalist? I refer to the late Mr Baldwin, of Gisborne, who exposed defalcations then going on by the Secretary of the Gisborne Harbour Board. Baldwin knew he was right, and was doing his duty, but his mouth was shut, and he was sentenced to six months' imprisonment. The cruel sentence broke his heart, and brought about his speedy death. What was the result? The man whom Baldwin accused of robbing the public funds shortly after committed suicide, and defalcations to an enormous extent were discovered. Baldwin was the honorable law-abiding man and the true friend and protector of society. For this he was condemned to the gaol which sapped his manly life, and he left prison cell to die. His persecutor shortly afterwards died the death of a self-convicted felon, by committing suicide, and his widow and children were left helpless on the world without their guardian and supporter. Does not the State which endorses such a law, and your Honor, who has administered it in such a way, owe a duty to the widow and the fatherless, when you had so terrible a part in depriving them of their natural protector? This is the so-called justice which results from the administration of our laws in their present form, trammelled in far reaching precedents, unmodified by independent inquiry into, and consideration of the case on its merits, prejudicial, and calculated to stifle anything in the way of bona fides, however strongly the accused and his witnesses may be able to place these before the Court. If the Counsel of an accused person should not comply with the law as your Honor understands it, is that a reason why the Judge should not see justice done? Is not that what your Honor is there for, and is not that what your Honor is paid by the people of this country to do? Will not the Judge degrade his high office who takes one side of a case and sticking to it, refuses to hear the other, and is the judge who administers justice in this way doing honor to the high position in the State in which he has been placed? Punish the accused to the utmost limit of the law if your Honor thinks he deserves it, but hear him first, and let the jury hear him, and let him not be sent to prison till your Honor and the jury can say whether his motives and actions are not as noble and honorable as those which should characterise your Honor in the administration of Justice."

In the case of Whitaker v. Jones, tried at Dunedin some years ago, Judge Williams twice struck out the plea of justification, and eventually the case was left to the jury, who, notwithstanding the Judge's

directions, returned a verdict of “not guilty.” And very reasonably so. If they were not to be allowed to hear the other side of the question, how could they say whether the accused was guilty?

But I have to draw attention to something further. Your Honor’s ruling on the question of intent is at variance with that in the case of *Regina v. Polson*, and upheld by nine Judges of the Queen’s Bench. Is your Honor a higher authority than nine of the leading Judges of the English Bench?

Then, again, Fox’s Libel Act says, “On every such trial, the jury sworn to try the issue may give a general verdict of guilty or not guilty upon the whole matter put in issue upon such indictment or information, and shall not be required or directed by the Court or Judge before whom such indictment or information shall be tried to find the defendant or defendants guilty merely on the proof of the publication by such defendant or defendants of the paper charged to be a libel, and of the sense ascribed to the same in such indictment or information.” Clearly this makes it illegal for the Judge to order the jury that they must not find the defendant not guilty as your Honor has done in my case.

Judge Fitzgerald also recognised this as the law when he said to the jury, “You are the sole judges of the guilt or innocence of the defendant. The judges are here to give you any help they can, but the jury are the judges of the law and fact, and on you rests the responsibility. In this sense the jury are the true guardians of the liberty of the Press.” Again it will be seen that it remained for your Honor to over-ride the law so clearly and explicitly laid down by one of the ablest jurists who ever dealt with the libel law, in taking on yourself the duties of judge and jury.

“Oh, but,” says your Honor, “this article could not have been written in the public interest.” Now what says the greatest authority on the libel law? “It is in some measure the duty of the Press to comment freely on all matters of general concern to the nation and to fearlessly expose abuses.” Surely then it is the duty of the Press where it sees what it believes to be a matter for enquiry, to urge that it should be enquired into. This, too, is a question for the jury, your Honor. Indeed the law as stated by Odger is: “If circumstances have been proved before him rendering the alleged sense of duty reasonably possible, the judge should leave to the jury the question “Did the defendant honestly believe it to be his duty to make the communication complained of and

did he do so under a sense of that duty?" What right has your Honor to say that no reasonable man could believe that I had acted under a sense of such duty? Is not the intelligence of some of the many who supported me in this action as great as that of your Honor? Has not your Honor excluded by your ruling, evidence which it was absolutely necessary the jury should hear, in order to discharge their duties as reasonable men? Your Honor has remarked, that in America, the jury not only returned the verdict, but passed the sentence. I am not in favor of Americanising our judicial institutions, but if justice is to be administered, as in this case by your Honor taking upon yourself the duties of both Judge and jury, and if I an accused person and his witnesses are to be gagged by the court, and prevented from giving their evidence, it will become absolutely necessary that the powers of juries should be extended, and those of judges curtailed. Under such an administration of the law as was witnessed in this libel action, any journalist may be brought before the magistrate under criminal information, and his mouth and the mouths of his witnesses tightly gagged, himself committed for trial, tried by the judge and sent to prison without being so much as permitted to speak, let alone produce evidence of his bona fides. Do we remember the scores of valiant journalists who have fought the battle of a free press in the past through cruelty, and wrong and legal tyranny? Do we recognise that a free press is the safeguard of the people and of the State? If we do, then in this fair country the battle of a free press will have to be fought over again, and the journalists of New Zealand will have to be prepared to endure wrong, and hardship, and imprisonment, to secure to the press those rights which it has long enjoyed under the protection of British law.

Woodville Examiner 5 January 1893

Men have suffered before, and will suffer again, in their endeavor to do the right to protect the best interests of society. It is only a little while since that great journalist, Mr Stead, had to undergo three months' imprisonment for doing one of the grandest social works which has ever been done. And was he the less respected for it? No, the people of Britain, who had the welfare of the country and nation at heart, respected and supported him in his honesty of purpose as few others have been respected and supported. Let the journalists of New Zealand then resolve to fight again, if need be, the battle of a free press through

the prison bars. Preserve the criminal and civil remedy by all means and let the journalist who wantonly uses maliciously the great weapon within his power be punished with the utmost rigour of the law. But let a newspaper editor have the same privileges as the meanest criminal—that he may go fully into his defence, and that a jury of his fellow-men shall alone say whether he acted rightly or wrongly. This then is all that a free press demands—that it shall be free to exercise its power for good, and punished if it exercises that power wrongfully, or otherwise than in the interests of the community.

I was waiting for the question, ready to go into my still unspoken remarks to some such effect as above narrated.

THE ARGUMENT.

The lawyers started, and there was another argument. My counsel urged the good grounds for my action and honest intention.

“Umph!” groaned the Judge, “a man’s intentions must be judged by his act.”

“RUB IT IN!”

Then the other side urged the Judge to “rub it in”—that I was a most dangerous man to society, a dynamiter, a Nihilist agitator, a man of malicious character, seeking to destroy the fair name and fame of others. The ex-judge piled it on well. He described me as a “professional libeller,” consistently forgetting that on the only other occasion in which I had been in Court he himself was my judge and upheld my actions to the fullest extent. But it is a different thing to be a judge and to represent a client. As a judge (and a jolly good judge he was) he could take a fair and untrammelled view; as a lawyer he had to put on other spectacles and to describe me through them as some fiend in human form who must be bound to keep the peace to Her Majesty’s subjects for twelve solid months, and that I must find substantial sureties to look after me and keep me within bounds. He desired to impress upon the Judge the necessity for putting me away safely as long as possible.

THE CRISIS.

But now comes the crisis. As the result of his investigation of the affidavits the Judge denounced the extraordinary state of things prevailing at Woodville. A pin could be heard to drop in Court as he

said there had been a “gross miscarriage of justice.” “At last he sees the point” was the remark of a friend. A bystander says “Those affidavits made his hair fairly stand on end.” My heart leaped with joy at the prospect of my being at last understood and that the Judge would recognise that I had done my duty.

But that thought was soon dispelled by his remark that I had taken a wrong course and that instead of referring to the matter in a newspaper, I should have laid an information. I felt disgusted. If he had heard me I could have told him that the very course he suggested was proposed but counsel advised the intending informant against it on the ground that he had no right to set himself up as public prosecution. I felt then that I was condemned unjustly by being condemned unheard. I had taken the same view as the Judge himself that there appeared to have been a “gross miscarriage of justice,” and that I considered as a public journalist I was bound to act up to. I felt more than ever that I had done only what was right, and if I had to suffer, yet it was only that good might be done. With keen anticipation I waited for

THE SENTENCE,

conning in my mind what it would be. I thought that now the Judge recognised the position, and that my objects were as pure as his own, the punishment would only be nominal—that he could not send me to prison to hound with felons and that at most he would impose a small penalty.

Then came the shock of a sentence of unexpected severity, and my brain seemed to reel as I heard the awful words “that you be imprisoned at the Terrace Gaol for two months.” I heard but dimly what he said about fine and sureties.

HOW TO MAKE CRIMINALS.

My solicitor and I each made efforts to speak and to state the position. But no, His Honor would not allow a word, and in a cold-blooded sneering voice which I shall remember to my dying day with anything but feelings of respect for him, or that humanity which should be the highest attribute of a just judge, he replied: “You are a prisoner, I cannot hear you,” and then told the warder to take me away. I felt then that I could understand the demon spirit of revenge rise within men’s breasts at the cruel wrong of being sentenced to prison unheard. I had listened to the sentiment often expressed by those who study prison

life, "the Judges make more criminals than the law," and I could quite feel and understand that with many a good man such an injustice would at once convert him to a criminal by making him feel that justice was a mockery and a sham, and that henceforth his arm should be against society, and so-called justice, and that society, as represented by its police, and law courts, and judges, and gaols, would be against him.

How dreadful the sentiment! Yet, alas, it is true, and in my investigations of prison life I found amongst them several who had started with some little mistake, and for whose true criminal career the judges who had sentenced them were more responsible than they themselves. This is a terrible commentary on our judicial system, and in a future part of my paper I shall deal more fully with it.

IN CHARGE.

The Court seemed cleared in an instant. I wanted to send a telegram to my wife announcing the (to me) terrible situation, but there was not a soul there to take it.

I now stood in the prisoner's dock alone with the warder and felt as if my heart would break. Down to the dungeon beneath he led me. From him I received the first words of sympathy and kindness since the terrible blow of receiving sentence. "Keep spirits, Mr Haggen," said he, "you have done nothing to disgrace yourself. Public sympathy is with you." I felt thankful for those words, and while for the Judge's action I had the utmost contempt, I respected that man as one who, associated as he often must have been, with the worst class of criminals, was at least a man of human feeling, and a gentleman.

However, I could not see it in the same light as he, and felt my position most keenly. He got a cab and took me to the Gaol comforting me as best he could under the trying circumstances. Arrived at the prison he rang a bell, the huge doors opened, I entered, and was

IN GAOL FOR LIBEL.

I was ordered to turn out my pockets and everything, even to the letters I carried, was taken from me. I was then led across a passage crossed with huge iron gates, which were opened and locked behind me as I passed through. My cell was No 1, and at the door I was told to take off my boots, and given a pair of shoes about as big again as I should ordinarily wear. I don't know whether this is part of the usual

punishment for libel, but I had the greatest difficulty in travelling about in those shoes.

MY CELL.

I was thrust into my cell, dark and dismal, whose only article of furniture was a little wooden stool. The warder asked me if I wanted dinner, but I did not feel inclined to eat, and so had nothing. The door of my cell was then banged to, and I heard the click of the lock, and felt, if every man can feel it, that I was a prisoner, shut out from the world and those I loved so dear.

A VISITOR.

I had not been long in my cell before I was told there was a visitor to see me. I felt my position so keenly that I did not wish to see anyone, but I went and I am afraid my visitor must have felt that he was hardly welcome, if anyone can feel welcome in such a place. I had to speak to him with iron bars between us and a warder present to listen to all that was said. The interview was brief, and after all I did feel grateful for the short respite from that horrible dungeon, though my tongue was almost speechless.

Other visitors came and relieved the monotony of my first afternoon in gaol.

A PETITION.

I felt that I had been the victim of an unjust trial, and resolved to lay my case before Parliament, and to ask for a remission of sentence if the House should be satisfied on full enquiry that I had sufficient justification for my action.

Woodville Examiner 7 January 1893

TROUBLES OF A PETITIONER.

A petition to Parliament setting forth the facts of the case, the points which I considered constituted a sham trial, and the anomalies of the New Zealand law as compared with the English advanced law on the subject were pointed out. That petition cost me a lot of trouble. In the first place I had some difficulty in getting pen and ink and sufficient paper. After I had succeeded in attracting the warder's attention he

brought me only two sheets of paper and told me that would have to do till I had finished it when he would take it away and bring me some more.

The next difficulty was to write it so that I could be sure the M.H.R.s into whose hands it might fall would be able to read it and not mistake it for a "Washer-woman's and Mangler's Bill," or a petition for the pensioning off of His Honor the Chief Justice.

After some anxiety I soon got over those two sheets of paper and knocked for the warder again but could not make him hear. I was not very certain about the regulations or I might have kicked up a greater row and succeeded in attracting his attention. But then there was the risk of getting put on bread and water supposing it was a breach of those dreadful prison regulations of which most people have read in those woeful accounts of prison experiences recounted in the novel literature of the day. So I sat on the cell stool, perhaps chewing my handle or indulging in some such entertaining pursuit to fill in the time, till I could attract the attention of that warder. And let me say that it is no easy matter to attract a warder's attention from within a cell with thick brick walls and massive wooden door. Well, after waiting I don't know how long, (for having been stripped of my watch I could not make any reliable record of seconds, minutes or hours) there was a clanking of iron-fastenings and through the peep-hole of the cell-door the warder asked me what I wanted. I gave him the two sheets I had written and asked for more paper. Another two sheets of paper were handed in, these filled, and the process of waiting and knocking repeated. I told the warder next time I saw him that I should like to see the Gaol Regulations. These were brought and I was shown through the peep-hole what was expected of a "first-class misdemeanant," which was my classification. These informed me that I was to be allowed the privilege of wearing my own clothes instead of gaol garb, that I had to keep my cell and utensils clean, see visitors and keep up correspondence daily.

THE GAOLER.

The warder then took me out of the cell and introduced me to the gaoler, Mr Garvey. To most people Mr Garvey's name is familiar, and his establishment, described by the Chief Justice as the Terrace Gaol is more familiarly known in New Zealand French as the "Hotel de Garvey," alias "Garvey's Hotel." Mr Garvey is a born gaoler. With his keen eye Mr Garvey soon takes the measure of the variety of humanity

that comes before him and that with the greatest accuracy of judgment. He is of commanding presence, an independent character, a thorough Irishman, and an honor to his country and to the military school with which he was connected in early life.

Mr Garvey told me that he did not regard me as the general class of fellows who came under his care and would do all he could to reduce the discomforts of gaol life. "But," said he, "there are always two sides to these questions, and of course I must carry out the regulations." He further informed me that he could not send in my petition as it was contrary to the regulations to allow prisoners to send in petitions to Parliament. That then was so much work and trouble—and gaol paper—lost.

Not to be beaten I asked for some more paper and drew up a similar memorial to the Minister of Justice, but was similarly informed this could not be sent, as it was also "contrary to the regulations." I wanted to know what was not contrary to the regulations and was then informed by Mr Garvey, who came to my cell door, that I could petition His Excellency the Governor. Not having been in the habit of corresponding with that high personage I had some little difficulty in deciding on how I should address him, so waited to think over it. Gaoler, warders, and prisoners were on the whole very kind and obliging. They expressed strong sympathy with me. It soon got round the gaol that I was there and I got an extraordinary message of sympathy from the prisoners which I must not repeat. I was told by a prisoner through the peephole of the cell if I wanted tobacco it would be got for me, but not being a smoker I did not appreciate the kind offer and declined it with thanks. If I had been a smoker it was against the regulations, and I would rather have done without my tobacco than attempted to break them. In one warder I found an exception, and when I asked for some writing paper he answered in a gruff voice "You mustn't expect to be waited on here."

TEA-TIME CAME.

I heard a jingle of keys and a lock turning in the door of my cell, and looking out I was ordered to bring out my pannikin. This I did, and a prisoner poured from a huge watering can a quantity of black tea and gave me a junk of dry bread. That was the gaol evening meal. I was shown by another prisoner how to fix my hammock and a warder

informed me I had to be in bed at a quarter to eight, at which time the lights were to be taken away.

He brought me a prayer book and a hymn book, but I did not feel much inclined to say prayers or sing hymns, even if my vocal abilities had been of the best. Another warder was evidently a genuine Irishman and brought me a book to read on the wrongs of Ireland and Irishmen. I think he must have remembered how many noble Irishmen have been imprisoned for their country's cause and he regarded my imprisonment in a similar light.

After tea, by the light of a dull oil lamp, I set to work to draft my petition to his Excellency the Governor. The task was rather an awkward one to start with. However, it was done and in addition to other arguments I pointed out strongly that the Judge had refused my request to state my position to the jury, although this was a practice allowed by leading judges in England, and in justice to an accused person I contended that it was only right that it should be when he is not otherwise allowed to go into his case. In shutting the mouth of an accused person as had been done by the Chief Justice, I contended that one of the boasted palladiums of the liberty of the British subject was thus threatened with extinction, and it was his duty to protect the rights of the subject. When the warder called at the door of my cell, he collected the petition, pen, ink, and paper.

I then started to read the book which the patriotic warder had got for me and found it very interesting, and enough to convince the most arrogant Unionist of his folly in opposing Home Rule for Ireland. As the hour of extinguishing lights and getting into bed drew nigh I stretched out my hammock and spread out the blankets supplied, which were of hard texture, few in number, but plentifully daubed over with the broad arrow and "M.P.C.," initials which I afterwards interpreted as referring to Mount Cook Prison. Thus ended my first day "In Gaol for Libel."

Woodville Examiner 11 January 1893

SATURDAY AFTERNOON.

Saturday afternoon is a busy day. Everything is cleared up for the week and as a part of this clearing out business I was taken out of my cell to

the Chief Warder's dominions. This officer measured my length, breadth and thickness, noted the color of my hair and eyes, and examined me for any marks by which I might, at any time, be identified in the event my being again "wanted." All these particulars were carefully and patiently noted in his record book. Then he put me on a weighing machine and added the result to the voluminous particulars.

The gaol presented a lively scene as the prisoners were brought in from their work at noon and confined in their respective cells, coming out singly to receive their week's allotment of clean clothing. Preparation is also made for the Sunday services, and the prisoners constituting the choir meet and practise the hymns for the following day's services. Throughout the gaol resounds the sacred music, the voices of the singers blending harmoniously with the notes of the organ.

GAOL MUSIC

is particularly good. Many of the prisoners are fine vocalists and instrumentalists, and passionately fond of this accomplishment. Indeed I saw musical instruments made by them which were of exquisite workmanship and delicately tuned. Another ingenious device they have is a dummy piano or organ keyboard on which they practice in their cells and teach their fellow prisoners. The men who do not belong to the choir spend the afternoon and evening mending, &c., and they are allowed a light to a later hour on Saturday nights. Some prisoners may be heard reading aloud for the sake of companionship of their own voices in their solitary cells, while where there are more than one prisoner in a cell a good reader will read aloud for the benefit of his companions.

THE CELL SYSTEM.

The system adopted at the Terrace Gaol is partly solitary and partly companionable. At the time of my detention by Her Majesty's Government there were nearly 100 prisoners in the Terrace Gaol. This is straining the capacity of the gaol too much, and the result was that prisoners had to be packed into every corner of it. However, the Gaoler, I believe, studies to make the distribution as fair as possible in the interests of the men. The worst classes of prisoners are practically in solitary confinement.

A NOTORIOUS FELON.

Here is an instance which will show the necessity of this. The most notorious prisoner in the goal, and a man who should never be let loose, was confined in a cell with two other prisoners. This man is a most violent character, and has already been some years in each of two other chief gaols in the Colony. In these he was found violent and obstreperous and was frequently under punishment—bread and water, and in the underground cells. On one occasion he violently attacked a warder in the gaol. On another occasion he was in the hard labour gang. A warder, towards whom he had revengeful feelings, was near him with his back turned. He seized a stone and was in the act of attempting to smash out the warder's brains with it when another officer noticed him, and stepped in just in time to prevent a tragedy. In the Terrace Gaol too he has proved most violent, and unless carefully handled his blood-thirsty character might be aroused at any moment, and he would seize any article of furniture, and attack a fellow-prisoner or warder without the slightest warning. He rarely sleeps in the early part of the night, generally walking his cell till near the morning hours, and working himself up into a vengeful and dangerous mood. He has been frequently seen when at work smashing a huge stone, with eyeballs glaring in defiant rage, and acting as if he were smashing to pieces some of those whom he might wish might come within his vengeance. In the Terrace Gaol he will frequently work himself up to this same mood, and walk his cell for days at a time. When in these moods he will do no work, and it would be simply useless to attempt to force him, as he would endure any punishment without giving in. Indeed the more he might be punished, the more desperate and stubborn he would become. Now this man has been placed under Mr Garvey, doubtless for the reason that his knowledge of men enables him to deal better with so hard a case, and I think I am right in saying that since he has been placed in Mr Garvey's hands, he has not once been punished. Mr Garvey manages him wonderfully well too, when in his desperate moods. During the time I was in the gaol, a certain matter occurred outside affecting him. He heard of it and, for three weeks after, he did little or no work, walking his cell day and night "nursing his wrath to keep it warm." Things looked serious, and Mr Garvey took the case in hand personally, spending some hours with this man, who is the terror of the other prisoners. At the end of the interview, Mr Garvey had succeeded in restoring him to a quieter frame of mind, and induced

him to resume work. Owing to his dangerous character, it was some years ago deemed safer not to let him out at all with the labor gangs, but to teach him a trade, and keep him indoors. He has been taught an artistic trade, and does his work splendidly.

Now I have said this man was at first kept in a cell with two other prisoners. As may readily be understood these men lived in constant dread of him, were afraid to sleep while he walked the cell, and complained bitterly of him being associated with them. And well they might. Such a position was a severe addition to their already heavy punishment. The man was subsequently removed from the cell and afterwards placed in a cell alone and so he has since been kept. Surely it is wrong that prisoners of this class should be herded with others. It is not the fault of the officers but of the limited accommodation.

Mr Garvey makes a practice to keep either one man or three in a cell, the latter number being adopted as a safeguard against any serious quarrel that might result between two men.

SUNDAY IN GAOL.

After breakfast on the morning of my first Sunday in gaol, I did some reading and writing and went for a walk round the garden and grounds in company with the Gaoler. The morning was fairly fine as Wellington weather goes, and it was a treat to be freed from the confinement of gaol walls and to get out into the open air, with the bright green grass beneath one's feet and the lovely aspect of vegetation first budding with spring.

Woodville Examiner 13 January 1893

AN AVIARY.

Mr Garvey introduced me to his aviary and a finer collection of birds I have not seen, charming the air with their music. The Gaoler is a thorough bird fancier. His birds all know him well. As he enters amongst them they give him a hearty welcome with wings and voice and there is commotion all along the cages until he has shown them all some little attention. One of the warders, Mr Meehan has also a very complete aviary.

A COMMANDING POSITION.

Standing on the lawn amongst the birds I noted for the first time the commanding position of the Terrace Gaol. From it can be obtained a comprehensive view of the city as it lies, as it were, at one's feet, the view covering also the magnificent harbour, the flagstaff station, the fortifications, and out Newtown way are to be seen the Asylum, and the Hospital Buildings. When Mr Garvey was appointed Governor of the Gaol such a view was impossible as the ground in front was covered with tall pine trees. These have been cut down and thus has been opened to view the Empire City from one of its finest vantage points.

THE GARDEN.

Behind the Gaol is a garden and orchard. Here a comparison with the surrounding country shows the transformation which has been effected. Round the garden are almost barren hills of clay and rock, to a great extent covered with gorse. It is out of such ground that the gaol garden has been reclaimed to an extent so successful that now all the vegetables required for gaol consumption are produced here by prison labour. Fruit trees of various kinds are planted out, and the scene is enlivened with a variety of flowers. Well-made walks span the garden, with here and there shady bowers and summer-house retreats. This gaol garden has to me now many happy associations of incidents of gaol life, and as a retreat where with my books I after-wards spent many a pleasant hour free from the confines of the prison-cell. In my peregrinations with the Gaoler I came across a lot of kiwis. As it was rather an unusual thing to find this extraordinary bird associated with civilisation in any form, and above all places in the precincts of a gaol, the fact required some explanation. Mr Garvey's explanation was this. It will be remembered that there was recently a great sensation about the escape of prisoners from

MILFORD SOUND.

A lot of prisoners had been sent there to do road work as an experiment in the utilisation of prison labor. They were of course in a practically inaccessible position where there was not much fear of them running away, so it was thought. There is a story of a high state official having visited this locality some years ago, and finding it raining every day he sidled up to a stockman, an old hand in these parts, with the question "Do you get—ha—much rain—ha—here ha?" "Oh!" returned

the stockman "it only rains here about nine days a week." Well this was about the experience of these prisoners. They got their camp rigged up. The wind blew the rain fell, this monotony varied only by sleet and snow. Day after day this was the programme of the elements. Not much road making could be done in consequence so the prisoners had to resort to other means of filling in their time. They hunted Kiwis, ducks, and other native game; or, they sat in their camp all day while the rain came down in torrents outside. During these days of camp confinement they spent the time in skinning birds, preserving the skins, making musical instruments, variegated woodwork, &c., while a warder sat watching them with his shooting iron. At the suggestion of Mr Garvey the men were allowed a little tobacco as a sort of recompense for their discomfort, but I was informed by some of the Milford Sound prisoners that they were very unequally treated in this matter of

TOBACCO DISTRIBUTION.

The matter rested with the warder in charge and the story of these men is that it was the most undeserving men, such as the spieler class, who fared best, as they could get what tobacco they wanted by bouncing the warder, while the more orderly and well-behaved men came off badly. The men who made this complaint to me seemed reliable and I believe their story. It shows the necessity for strict allowances being followed up in a matter of this kind.

A BOLT.

During the Milford Sound encampment a sensation was created by a bolt. Two prisoners cleared out, and soon there was a hue and cry. The story of the escape, the hardships of the escapees, and the subsequent enquiry, are still fresh in the minds of my readers, so that there is no necessity for recapitulating these here. Suffice it to say that the experiment was deemed a failure, the camp broken up, and the men brought back to Terrace Gaol by the Hinemoa.

A FIGHT

took place during the encampment. The prisoners say that it was a desperate one and that it was responsible for the death of one of the prisoners.

A HUGE MISTAKE.

From what I have seen of the experiment and its results, it was a huge mistake. It was an attempt in the first place to interfere with the legitimate labourer and to supplant him by convict labour, and from what I have seen of some of the men who came back from there I consider it was, to a great extent, consigning men to a living tomb, for some of them at least came back broken down in health as the result of the privation and exposure. One prisoner, who had in his day been one of the most powerful men that could be found, and according to his own story, a law-abiding settler in Canterbury, till convicted of sheep-stealing by the spite of his neighbour three years ago, came back from Milford Sound utterly broken down, his once massive frame reduced almost to a skeleton and his once healthy body now the seat of consumption. He will leave the gaol only to die. If this is a fair commentary on the Milford Sound business it was a cruel wrong.

On their return the Milford Sound prisoners brought back mementos of their sojourn in the wilds of Otago in the shape of dried bird skins, Kiwi eggs and Kiwis. This accounted for the fact that this curious bird was now found at Home in the gaol garden.

Woodville Examiner 18 January 1893

GAOL DAIRY.

Behind the garden is the Gaol dairy. The dairyman is a Maori prisoner, and he milks the cows, feeds them, and delivers the milk to head-quarters. A paddock adjoining the garden forms grazing accommodation and green feed for winter purposes is grown in the garden. At the Terrace Gaol we thus find dairying carried on in a style more scientific than on many a dairy farm.

AN INTERESTING CASE.

This Maori prisoner is a big handsome fellow with nothing of the criminal in his appearance. He is as much trusted by the officers of the gaol as one of themselves, and receives great consideration. He looks after the poultry and works in the garden when not engaged, in addition to attending to the dairy. He takes as great an interest in maintaining the regulations as the gaoler. He found a Chinese prisoner making love to the servant girl in the house of a Wellington citizen adjacent to the

gaol, and after he had watched the exchange of love-letters through a window for a time, he promptly suppressed the little game, as even a bachelor Chinaman is not permitted to carry on a courtship when he is detained by Her Majesty's Government. The result was serious for "John." His peregrinations to the garden wall were ended, and he was ordered to the hard labor gang at the fortifications. Curiosity induced me to wait an opportunity of finding out what crime this Maori had committed, so I asked a warder, whose story came with a shock when he told me he was sentenced for life for one of the most brutal murders he had known. That a man like this native could commit such a crime seemed inexplicable, so I got the story from the man's own lips and on a subsequent occasion, finding him alone in the garden, I asked him what he was there for. Seldom have I seen a man more affected as he told me his story. "Your cursed Pakeha drink," said he, "made me a murderer." He described how drink had been put in his way, how it maddened him, and how in a drunken freak he had murdered his wife. He had an idea of jealousy into his head, got an axe, asked his wife to help him to sharpen it, and when that was done he attacked her with it hacking her to pieces in a brutal manner. He was not aware of the nature of the deed till it was done. He assured me that if he could get out he would never touch drink again, and he spoke strongly of the action of the Pakeha in introducing drink amongst the Maori people. He said hopefully that he thought he should be released, as Mr Joyce, M.H.R., was working hard to get him out. He has been in prison about nine years, and I understand it is the intention of the Government to release him when he has completed his tenth year. There is no doubt that the man is harmless in a sober state of mind, and when released the gaol will never see him again. The story is a strong argument for the prohibitionists, and adds another to the long list of cases of men and women, otherwise harmless, who become criminals through strong drink and help to fill the gaols and asylums. This native is a general favorite about the prison. He is kept with the best class of prisoners. The introduction of the kiwis to the Gaol have been quite a boon to him, as he has named them and looks after them. I suppose they remind him of his former home in a pah in the mountain fastnesses.

SENTRY GO.

A shout from the sentry told us that my tour round the garden was at an end, and that dinner-time had come. So with the Gaoler I returned to within the prison bars. On my way back I took particular notice of

the sentry posted in his high box overlooking the gaol and grounds. Here he commands a view of the yards also, and if a fight occurs among the men, as sometimes happens, the alarm bell is rung, and a force of warders is on the spot to separate the disputants and restore order. The sentry marches up and down with his rifle at the shoulder, ready to fire on a runaway. In former days, these sentry rifles were loaded with ball, but in these more humanitarian times the object is not to kill but to disable, so the charge consists of slugs, which it is presumed would wound the man they hit but not kill him. As Mr Garvey puts it, there is no necessity for extreme measures, as it is now practically impossible for an escapee to elude the authorities for any length of time, and there are other ways of sufficiently punishing him.

RELIGION IN GAOL.

Religion forms a prominent part of gaol discipline. They know only two creeds in gaol, the Church of England and Catholic Church. Every prisoner who does not belong to the Catholic Church is booked as Church of England, and a label is stuck over his cell notifying his religious classification. When I entered the Gaol, the Chief Warder said, "What is your religion—Catholic or Anglican?" "Neither," says I. "Well," says he, "it must be one or the other, so I'll just put you down as Church of England"; and to this denomination I had to belong while I was in gaol. The result of this system is that the Church of England is credited with nearly all the crimes committed, as while there are about a dozen Catholic prisoners, there were about 90 belonging to the Church of England according to the gaol register. Each prisoner is presented with a prayer-book and hymn-book almost immediately he is incarcerated, and every prisoner must go to church on Sunday.

Woodville Examiner 25 January 1893

IN CHURCH.

The only excuse which holds water in the event of a prisoner refusing to go to church is illness. Unless he or she is ill every male and female prisoner must go to the Catholic or Church of England services. This very strictness has its comical side as the following incident will show. There was a gentleman who conducted religious services at the gaol. Perhaps he was a clergyman, but in this sort of thing it does not do to be too exact. He had an enemy. His enemy was sent to gaol for a debt

he was unable to pay. The conductor of the religious services was happy, and in his chamber he prayed thusly:— “I thank thee, Oh Lord, that mine enemy is now where he ought to be, and that I shall have the pleasure of seeing him on Sunday when I go to preach to the rogues and vagabonds of the Terrace Gaol.” Sunday came and in faultless long black coat, regulation choker, and peculiar hat the saintly preacher wended his way to the Terrace Gaol. He never felt happier in his life. How he would make his enemy squirm! He would have to go to gaol church, there was no doubt of that, and he would preach at him till his misery was made as effective as possible. The congregation were assembled—a motley crew of beings in gaol garb, overlooked by warders with batons in hand. The organ pealed forth, the service was begun, and the preacher looked around for the object of his attention. He was nowhere to be seen. His disappointment knew no bounds and the service dragged through as a blank form. As soon as it was over the preacher rushed to the chief officer of the gaol and demanded to know why his victim was absent from church. A complaint was entered and the matter reported to the gaoler, and this gentlemen interviewed the delinquent. The man, who was spoken of by the gaol officers as a very decent fellow, candidly told the Gaoler of his relations with the preacher, but the Gaoler, with stern countenance, replied he had nothing to do with that. There were the regulations; they must be carried out; and to church he must go, under pains and penalties for disobedience, unless he was ill. Sure enough when next Sunday came around the prisoner was ill during church service, but all right before and after. The preacher had again come, certain that he would have satisfaction this time, but great was his chagrin when, on his complaining again to the officers, he was told his victim had been ill, and so could not be compelled to attend. The unfortunate man was in gaol only two Sundays so his tormentor was baffled for once. Such an incident only shows the absurdity of the system, and none understand this better than the gaol officers.

ALL SORTS AND CONDITIONS.

The regulations having been relaxed for my benefit by the time my first Sunday in gaol came round, I was not compelled to go to church, and did not go. Having a curiosity to see the system of church service, I went on the following Sunday to the Church of England service. The Catholic service is celebrated, I think, on alternate Sundays early in the morning. The Church of England service is celebrated each Sunday at

11 a.m. These services are generally conducted by a layman, Mr Tripe, and so far as I could see are utterly useless as a reformatory measure, consisting indeed in but a mere form. On the Sunday on which I went, I had intimated my desire to the Chief Warder, and as the service began he came for me. A stool was provided for me beside the doorway. The male prisoners were seated on their stools which they had brought with them from their cells. They were four deep on either side of a long passage. The chapel was a long narrow one, and well lighted. In front was a handsome altar and beneath stood the organ used in the services. Warders stood at either end with batons drawn and casting their sharp eyes over the large assemblage. It was a motley crew, and well might it be said that it consisted of "all sorts and conditions of men." The women were separated from the male portion of the congregation by a canvas screen. Presently the service began. Many of the prisoners took little or no interest in it, though no doubt they welcomed it as a change from the confinement of their solitary cell. Those who were fond of music welcomed the service for that reason. The service began. The music astonished me. The voices of beautiful singers, men and women, resounded through the chapel. As I glanced around I saw the greatest contrasts of humanity. Opposite me were prisoners awaiting trial, in their own clothing, and some looking as bad as any in the prison. In front of me sat a little old man, to whom it was a kindness to take him into gaol. He was well connected, and I knew his brother in a neighbouring district as a man in a high position. Here was a family contrast, as the man before me had never been any good for anything. He had been picked up as it were from the gutter in filth and rags, and sentenced for vagrancy. It was probable that when he went out he would only go to come back again. What on earth is the use of sending helpless men of this class to gaol? They are not criminals but rather men who should be placed in an old men's home, and cared for as children. In the leader of the choir I recognised a face, the recollection of which made me shudder as I recalled to mind the circumstances in which I had seen it before. It was a good many years ago, in another part of the Colony, and became painfully familiar as day after day I noted the proceedings of a trial for one of the most brutal murders I had ever heard of. More restless than before appeared this man, never a moment still, even during the church service in which he took so prominent a part. There too was a man I recognised from his photograph as a notorious criminal. He had recently been incarcerated for a number of years, adding another to an already long

list of offences. He was the class of prisoner I should describe as a criminal lunatic. He could never be anything else. What then is the use of sentencing such a man for a time, releasing him to commit further outrages on society, and having the State put to heavy expense in again incarcerating him? Near him stood another—a young man imprisoned for manslaughter, but with that hang dog look which indicates the nature reckless of life, and more likely to end its days on the scaffold than anywhere else. Again there were many intelligent looking men, whose crimes were principally forgery and uttering, or embezzlement.

Service over, I was sent back to my quarters, at the further end of the gaol.

VISITORS

In the afternoon of the first Sunday of my incarceration I had a visit from Mr Smith, M.H.R., and Col. Hume, Inspector of Prisons. Col. Hume suggested my having the liberty of the gaol grounds to which Mr Garvey replied, "And what if he clears out? Someone would have to suffer for it, and I should be responsible." Mr Smith expressed the opinion that it would be hardly worth while to do that. The result of the visit was, however, that I had the liberty of the grounds afterwards if I desired it. I have here to thank Mr Smith and Col. Hume for their acts of kindness and attention during my incarceration.

Woodville Examiner 17 April 1893

AN EXCUSE.

A bad excuse is better than none, but pressure on your space and incessant calls on my time have necessitated an unavoidable delay in the continuation of my former narrative. I am now able to resume it, and shall do my utmost to complete the remainder of the story of my gaol experiences without further delay.

THE DAILY ROUTINE

now became is it were a custom to me. After the month of September, summer hours are observed at the gaol for the ensuing six months. This means getting up half an hour earlier than during the six months of the winter hours. At 6 o'clock the gaol bell rings, and the prisoners are all required to leave their beds. The sound of keys and the creaking

of iron gates is heard through the prison as three warders go the round armed with batons and revolvers—a formidable trio. A prisoner then goes round with the large can of black tea, and junks of dry bread which form the prison breakfast, and each prisoner has his allowance meted out to him. The cells are then bolted up again for a short time. When the doors are reopened the beds are all required to be neatly made up, and the cells then scrubbed out by their respective occupants under the usual pains and penalties. So during the month of September I rose with the gaol bell at 5.30 a.m., had breakfast, and folded up my blankets and hammock, lit a candle and read or wrote as best I could till the hospital room, which was set aside for my use in the day time, was scrubbed out, a fire lit and the room ready for my occupation. When my cell was cleared it was scrubbed out by one of the prisoners. In the room allotted to me in the day time I had every comfort I could reasonably expect, and the room was fitted with electric bells so that I might summon the warders if there should be anything I required.

CORRESPONDENCE.

The New Zealand Times was kindly provided for me every morning, and by the time I had read the news the mail came, and this daily brought numerous letters and papers, the perusal of which occupied a good deal of my time. On several occasions Mr Garvey was away at the fortifications in the Wellington Harbour, where a prison gang was at work, and then I did not receive my mail batch till his return in the evening as no letters or papers could be delivered to me till they had been perused by him and his signature attached. The regulation under which this had to be done is probably devised to prevent prisoners forming plots with outsiders to break into, or release prisoners from, Her Majesty's Gaol. Letters and papers sent from the gaol are similarly dealt with. This will explain to my numerous correspondents the reason why the mystic name "P.S. Garvey" appeared on their letters.

RECREATION.

My recreation consisted in pacing the Hospital floor, or the hall, or the small yard, with lofty spike topped walls, into which the outer door from the Hospital opened. This was supplemented by walking round the gaol garden when the weather was favorable, and frequently I did some work in the garden.

LOCKED OUT.

On several occasions I found myself locked out, and had some difficulty in attracting the attention of the warders, who were too busy in other parts of the prison to hear the ringing of the bell at the entrance door. One day an officer asked me whether I had ever heard of the old gaol days in Otago, when the prisoners were locked out if they were not in punctually by the hour of closing. Of course, as an Otago boy, the story was familiar as one of the incidents of early colonial life. The incidents of my own case, the officer remarked, reminded him forcibly of those days of primitive prison regulations.

THE MURDERERS' CORNER.

Noticing one day in front of the gaol, against the stone wall, a number of little wooden boards with initial letters and figures on them, I asked their meaning, and was informed that this was the burial ground of murderers who had been hanged in the gaol. There were five of these graves, and, if I mistake not, they were mostly those of Natives, and dating back a good many years. Since the horrible murder of Miss Dobbie on the West Coast about thirteen years ago the gallows of the Terrace Gaol have fortunately rested from their dismal work, and since Mr Garvey has been in charge there has not been an execution—the most revolting and horrible accompaniment of gaol life, though a necessary punishment for the most awful of crimes, the taking of human life. This gloomiest of cemeteries is enclosed with a picket fence, the space between the fence and the gaol wall being prettily planted with flowers, which cover the graves of those whose dark deeds are now generally forgotten, and whose bodies were consigned here as a fitting termination of the course of the law which decrees that whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed. The initials on these substitutes for head-stones are those of the victims, and the figures are the dates of the executions. Situated as this cemetery is, on the right-hand side of the main entrance to the gaol, it gives a doleful aspect to the surroundings of the prison.

VISITORS

came to see me day by day, and no event of gaol life was more pleasing to me than the announcement of the call of a friend. Several Members of Parliament came from time to time, and kept me well informed up in the motions of the political atmosphere. I had several calls from

Woodville residents who were visiting Wellington, and this, with the information conveyed by correspondents, kept me well posted up in the doings at Woodville. Others again, who had been strangers to me, came to express their sympathy, and amongst them some whose kindness I shall not soon forget and whose visits resulted in creating what promises to be a life-long friendship. Messrs Blundell Bros., of the Evening Post, have ever been true friends of the cause of journalism, and their acts of kindness to myself were only in keeping with that generosity of spirit which has placed them amongst the most highly esteemed newspaper proprietors of the colony. To Mr Roydhouse, then of the Evening Press, Mr Evison, editor of the Catholic Times, Mr Loughnan, of the New Zealand Times, Mr C. Wilson, of the New Zealand Mail, and Mr J.T.M. Hornsby, of the Evening News, I am also much indebted for their acts of kindness during my term of imprisonment. "A friend in need is a friend indeed," and Mr Hornsby was one of the first who came forward and offered to assist in providing editorial matter for the EXAMINER during my incarceration. The members of the Journalists Institute also made a similar offer. These are the incidents which will bind the journalists of New Zealand together in one great brother-hood, and will tend to elevate the profession both as a body and the members individually. But to none more than to Mr Hornsby do I feel indebted for the great kindness shown me in taking up his pen in my case both in the columns of the Evening News, which he so ably conducts, and in his private correspondence.

Woodville Examiner 21 April 1893

SUNDAY IN GAOL.

Sunday in gaol has certain advantages to the prisoners. They do not require to leave their hammocks till eight o'clock, and after breakfast, and cleaning out their cells, they have exercise in the yards behind the prison under supervision of the warders. Tramp, tramp, tramp, resounds on the concrete floors of these yards, as the prisoners walk to and fro during their hour of exercise. Then there is the preparation for church services, and the prisoners march into the chapel, each man with his stool, like the old church-goers in the time of Jenny Geddes. After church dinner is served, and then the men are at liberty to occupy their time, locked up in their cells, in the several ways that suit their

taste, till the hour of afternoon exercise, when they are again paraded in the yards, and the prison again resounds with the hard tramping of many feet as they march round and round. The prisoners are again locked up till tea-time comes round, and after tea they fill in their time again as best they can, till 8 p.m. My way of filling in Sunday included a walk with the gaoler in the forenoon and the reception of visitors in the afternoon; filling in the rest of the time with reading and correspondence. Sunday is the usual visiting day at the gaol, and the prisoner sees his friend and talks with him or her through an iron grating in the presence of a warder, the time allowed being half an hour. If the gaoler has any reason to suspect a visitor of anything improper, he may order such visitor to be searched before admission.

CORRESPONDENCE.

Sunday is also the day when prisoners are allowed to correspond with their friends. Correspondence is only allowed once every two months, and the prisoner desiring to write a letter receives from the gaoler a sheet of blue foolscap on which the regulations regarding correspondence are printed for the information of the prisoners and their friends to whom they write. The Gaoler reads the letter before it is despatched, and also receives the replies. If he considers the correspondence is not with respectable people or that there is anything improper about it, it is his duty to suppress it.

SUNDAY VOICES.

Over the gaol one hears a melody of voices during the time the men are in their cells on Sunday afternoons. Now it is a prisoner reading aloud to himself in his lonely cell, evidently resorting gladly to the companionship of his own voice. Now it is the better educated member of a triple cell reading some story for the benefit of his companions. Again the notes of some sweetly sung song or hymn are borne through the corridors; or in strange contrast, one hears a warm political discussion going on, the arguments sound and strong, and the different prisoners joining enthusiastically in the debate, showing that at all events political economy has a strong footing even in the Terrace Gaol, and the pity is that some of the men whom I heard taking part in these discussions had not devoted their talents to better purpose than the commission of crime. This is of course the better side of prison life. I was informed by the officers that it also had its seamy side, and that at

the other end of the prison where the worst characters were located the conversations were usually of a revolting description.

PRISON INGENUITY.

Noticing one day a number of large paste-boards painted like the keys of a piano, I was informed this was a device of musical prisoners for the imaginative accompaniment of their songs, and that with this they taught those of their fellow prisoners, who were inclined to learn, the principles of piano music, and the notes of the different keys, &c. I also saw violins and banjos made by the prisoners which gave forth excellent music, and were well made.

EDUCATION.

As seven or eight of the best class of prisoners in the gaol were located in the Hospital room, which was allotted to my use in the daytime, I had ample opportunity of noticing the class of literature in which they indulged, and the nature of their evening pursuits. Here I found books in various languages, a quantity of religious literature, and beginners' books for the study of Latin and French. Here too were slates on which the different exercises were written, and very correctly done considering that these students had no teachers. Here, too, were books which rank among those of the best class of English authors, and the marks on the pages showed that they were being steadily perused. As a matter of inducement to prisoners to improve themselves, it is made a condition that no prisoner can be promoted to the first class till he has learned to read and write.

A NOTABLE PRISONER.

Amongst these men who occupied the Hospital Ward at night was one who had been in a good position on the West Coast. He was under sentence for his third offence. The man was a finely built, intelligent-looking fellow, with a good side to his character. But he could not keep his hands off other people's property. His last escapade gave him a lot of work and trouble. He had a fine shop and good business in a West Coast town. Across the street was a merchant's warehouse on the contents of which he set longing eyes. He conceived the plan of making a tunnel under the street from his place of business to the warehouse. He carried out the work at night, and a tedious, heavy piece of work it was. However, with perseverance worthy of a better cause, he finished the tunnel and entered the warehouse. At last the owner began to miss

the goods. Search was made but nothing found and the police were communicated with. Detective Campbell was sent to investigate the mystery and stationed himself in the warehouse. During the night he was scared by seeing a bright light rise out of the earth followed by a man and a long stick. Under the circumstances he did nothing but kept his position under cover, carefully noting his man. When the enterprising burglar had departed, the detective secured the assistance of the police and secured their man, who is now in the Terrace Gaol. He is a tinsmith by trade and a capital workman, and the authorities make use of him by giving him the tin-plate to make and repair for the prison. Does Dr. Richardson's theory of two brains explain such a mysterious case?

Despite Haggen's ending each instalment "to be continued", the series ended here.

EPILOGUE: 2. AFTER THOUGHTS

Nobody now alive knew him; there are no living descendants to treasure his possessions; he left no diary; there are no known letters of any intimacy, no ephemera, no record of caring or tenderness. Just the public record in newspapers, with the inescapable inference of careful selection of material fit for public scrutiny. We don't even know what his friends called him.

This is therefore a biography derived largely from that public record. The reports about Haggen will therefore emphasise that which was considered newsworthy, then as now the prurient, the exciting, the eye-catching, the notable.

There can be no doubt Haggen was an articulate, intelligent and persuasive enthusiast, a leader, an organiser, who had "unflagging energy" (as WF Howlett wrote); who was "energetic, assiduous, and full of zeal in everything he undertakes" (the *Manawatu Standard* wrote); and who had the gift of the gab—but was he wise? he seems to have polarised opinion wherever he went.

He was a liberal with his ideas of education, of worker participation in management, of land ownership reform and of women's suffrage, yet he was a prohibitionist and a racist.

He was generous—donated to every worthy cause, extended credit to others and had to take legal action for amends—on leaving Woodville he left unpaid bills in the hands of Mr Florance, his lawyer, and there are many newspaper reports of bankrupt estates in which Haggen was owed money, sometimes considerable sums.

He was, at least in the beginning, too thin skinned, responding too readily to press criticisms, not knowing when to let well alone—and he suffered as a result. In the latter years, in his maturity, he seems to have learned to hold his counsel.

Was he too self-important? too ambitious? there is a *Mayor of Casterbridge* quality in Haggen—he who is unsatisfied with his station in life, who aspires to social advancement, must surely suffer.

Every small community had a newspaper in those heady days when newspapers were the only medium for disseminating knowledge and opinion to the large group, “the only check the people had on their rulers”.¹ They were risky businesses,

... the most debilitating influence upon a young paper was the hot partisanship of the settlers. Political feeling ran high. Personal rivalries and petty disputes were rife. In the provincial capitals, and at a later date in smaller towns, it was almost impossible for the writer of a newspaper article or letter to conceal his identity, and frequently it seemed to be more important to the aggrieved to unveil the writer than to rebut the statements he made. There was no such thing as impersonal journalism. Libel was freely indulged in and outbursts of hair-raising vehemence and slander against political opponents or business rivals. Little wonder that diaries and local histories bristle with records of fights, horse-whippings, tar-and-feathering, and even challenges to a duel.²

Haggen's editorials were rarely signed, always in the third person, yet when he gave offence he was easily identified in his small towns and taken to task for it.

Newspapers were perhaps named to indicate their perceived fourth estate role: reflecting events (*Mirror, Observer, Echo, Witness*); recording the period (*Chronicle, Era, Times*); being first (*News, Telegraph, Messenger, Mercury*); the watchdog of public morality (*Guardian, Advocate, Examiner*); or the guide showing the way (*Leader, Herald, Tribune, Beacon, Sun, Star*).

The provincial newspaperman was often his own reporter, recording every local event, leading opinion.

E.A. Haggan, being active in local affairs occupied a significant position in the local leadership structure. He was a member of the Road Board, the instigator of the Woodville Settlers' Association and a representative on the Seventy-Mile Bush Settlers' Association. The *Woodville Examiner* was an important reflector and creator of public opinion, especially through reports dealing with local indignation meetings, such as the one held over the stoppage of railway surveys in January 1884. It was also the platform for the small farmer ideology. Because Haggan was close to the community, an intimacy between editor and readership was established, catering for a broad opinion spectrum. Newspaper reading of overseas items, colonial and local news and pleasure articles provided one of the main leisure activities, in turn helping to integrate a reasonably well-informed society within established colonial norms.³

Haggan was a leader and a watchdog, so he had to be a joiner. He attended (and often initiated) every possible public meeting in his communities—Woodville, Tauranga, Wellington, Golden, Revelstoke, Vancouver—as a reporter of such important events for his newspapers, but also as a civic leader who seemed to take that responsibility seriously and to enjoy it. He repeated his activities—in Tauranga after Woodville, in Woodville again, in Golden and then in Revelstoke—in a deliberate and purposeful way.

He was a competitor, the son of a father who entered pigs in the local show, who gave prizes at the local school; he did the same and his family did too.

Was he a conman? it is hard to say so with certainty, for while there are inconsistencies, they may result from our insufficient knowledge

rather than from his misrepresentation. But his (usually self-reported) *curricula vitae* mention surveying and mining experience in New Zealand and publications in Britain, Australia and the United States of which there is no trace. He claimed a Masters in Engineering though there was no such degree in New Zealand at the time. He had simplistic yet fervently held notions on monetary and land ownership reform, which, though motivated by reforming zeal, appeared self-serving and dishonest to his adversaries. He was not above using his “unbiased” editorial pen to promote his private businesses. He behaved like a conman with his “boom and bust” precipitous departures—often without Annie and the family. He fled Wellington after plagiarising Stone’s almanac for his own, owing money and telling lies. He looked like a conman to his conservative critics, and there were plenty of them.

Honest or not, Haggen achieved a great deal and died a respected expert in his fields. But perhaps more important than the impression of the man is the portrait of the time and the place. These are the obscure people whose ideas, morals and actions set the tone for us.

I cannot speak highly enough of “Papers Past” and the University of British Columbia’s website where many minor B.C. newspapers have been digitised and indexed. Haggen’s New Zealand newspapers were local papers though, and the *Pahiatua Star*, *Waipawa Mail*, *Napier Evening News & Hawke’s Bay Advertiser* and *Hawke’s Bay Weekly Courier* are not yet digitised in Papers Past: nor are the *Wellington Evening Press*, *New Zealand Times* and *The People*; nor is his *Revelstoke Observer* indexed at UBC.

I am grateful to Tim Medlicott and the Otago Early Settlers Museum staff for information about Haggen’s home in North Taieri. Steve Carle of the Pahiatua *Bush Telegraph* supplied the print of the Pahiatua office of the *Examiner*. Pam Hyde kindly read a draft of the book. I thank staff and volunteers at MTG Hawke’s Bay, Napier; Woodville Pioneer Museum; Pahiatua and Districts Museum; the Archives of the Presbyterian Church in Dunedin; and the Alexander Turnbull Library and National Archives in Wellington, for courteous help. Websites and other sources are identified in the chapter endnotes.

Edward Alexander Haggen, indomitable editor, publisher and mining engineer, was a dreamer, a humane liberal, a women’s suffragist, an entrepreneur, leisure fisherman, alpinist, community leader. Had he

lived in a major city his life would have been celebrated—as it was when he finally moved to Vancouver.

This brief memoir only samples Haggan's activities, highlighting a few. He revelled in the limelight and courted public recognition and would be pleased to find someone taking notice a century later.

¹ Thomson AS 1859. *The New Zealanders*. London, John Murray.

² Scholefield GH 1958. *Newspapers in New Zealand*. Wellington, A. H. & A. W. Reed.

³ Shaffer RJ 1973. *Woodville: genesis of a Bush frontier community, 1874–1887*. MA thesis, Massey University.
